COUNTWAY LIBRARY
HC 263R 0

BRAIN TESTS

RALSTON HEALTH CLUB

BOSTON MEDICAL
JUL 1 1964
LIBRARY
t.4364

Class
Book
LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
DUPLICATE
PRESENTED BY
EXCHANGED

A COMPLETE SYSTEM

OF

BRAIN TESTS

TO DETERMINE THE PLACE OF EVERY HUMAN BEING IN THE SCALE OF

CIVILIZATION

POST-GRADUATE COURSE

of the

RALSTON HEALTH CLUB

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
DUPLICATE
EXCHANGED

PUBLISHED BY
RALSTON HEALTH CLUB
HOPEWELL, NEW JERSEY

Dupl. (aft 3)
E.H.C.H. Ja. 29/27

COPYRIGHT, 1924
BY
THE RALSTON COMPANY
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

MANUFACTURED IN THE U. S. A.

Gift
James E. Smith, Jr.
Jan. 5, 1927

HARVARD MEDICAL LIBRARY
IN THE
FRANCIS A. COUNTWAY
LIBRARY OF MEDICINE

Dedication

To the old friends of the past fifty years who love to search after new truths, and to those coming friends who will add their numbers to our great family of fellow students, this study of life in all its myriad phases, plans and purposes, is affectionately dedicated.

By the

Ralston Health Club

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/completesystemof0000rals

PUBLISHERS' ANNOUNCEMENT

The title of this training system is "BRAIN TESTS."

It is the Post-Graduate Course of the Ralston Health Club.

As it has never been advertised in any other connection than as such advanced course, the presumption is that every owner of this system possesses the book of that Club.

The PRICES of the two systems are as follows:

The Complete Life Building Method of the Ralston Health Club is the most recent and most valuable work ever issued by that organization; and its regular price is two dollars.

The present work of "BRAIN TESTS" is for sale at ten dollars per copy.

Orders for either work may be sent to Ralston Company, Hopewell, New Jersey.

"BRAIN TESTS" should be made a part of every school and college training; for it surpasses in importance the whole fabric of knowledge taught by the greatest universities. As a book of reading it is easily worth more than its price. As a guiding system in life, it cannot be replaced by instruction costing thousands of dollars. Its cost cannot be reckoned by its mechanical value alone; as, in addition to that which is expensive, it represents forty years of labor involving investigation of over one hundred thousand facts and incidents, and a vast amount of auxiliary help from countless sources.

These Tests involve a method of thinking and studying that is wholly new and original. They do not reflect any line of instruction or training that has ever been given to the world in the past, nor are they allied to any work of any kind that has hitherto been published; although from necessity they are applied to the whole world of human activities that make up the experiences that are called civilization, and this application

compels a review of life itself. It is refreshing to find something new, that is at the same time of superlative value.

We live in an age when there is the feeling that changes of tremendous importance are impending. This feeling need not be based on the sentiment of the heart, or the predictions of certain religious bodies, or the teaching of psychology, but on the operations of the brain cleared of the cobwebs of old school reasoning.

The author first proceeds to give the intellects of his readers a thorough dusting, to clear away these cobwebs. He sets a standard that must be reached before the brain has been made as clear as the crystal brook that runs to the sea; and to those who succeed in reaching this standard he shows new knowledge in such power that no doubt remains of the value of the training.

This plan is logical.

Unprepared soil cannot produce fruits that are the best. To prepare the brain of readers and students for receiving the seed of the new trees of life and knowledge is the most necessary, and as it proves, the most beneficial process that could be devised. This clearing of the brain is done in the TESTS.

These TESTS alone furnish in themselves a new world of thought, investigation and training that has incomparable value in perfecting those mental powers that give pleasure to the student and enrich the intellect.

A notable departure from the usual plan of preparing books of study is found in the adoption of terms and language that will be readily understood by every person who is able to read a daily paper intelligently. Most studies are made tiresome by the use of technical words that are understood by professional readers but that have little or no meaning to the ordinary mind. Good sense and intelligence are as often found among those who lack literary training as among the cultured. The successful people of the world belong in large proportion to the non-literary class; not from choice but from the drift of events in life. It is to them, as well as to all others, that this work will come in pleasing style, shorn of tedious and tiresome verbiage, and weighted with a wealth of facts that will prove charming and even fascinating.

FIRST GRAND DIVISION

BRAIN TESTS

TO DETERMINE THE PLACE OF EVERY HUMAN BEING IN THE SCALE OF

CIVILIZATION

FIRST SECTION

THINKING FACULTIES

BEFORE we enter upon the great work that lies ahead, it is wise to examine the tools that we are to use. When you have a problem to solve, you use tools with which to work upon the solution. These tools are the thinking faculties. You ought to be thankful that you can think, and that you have something to think with. The faculties that do this work are located in an organ called the brain. The tree cannot think, but has intelligence, or it could not build its new growth of leaves in the spring and lay them down at its feet in the fall. The dog thinks, as do all forms of animal life. If you hurt the tree when it leans against your house, it does not know that you have punished it. If you hurt the dog for an offence, he knows, and thinks of that hurt when next he is about to repeat the offence. The difference is that the tree cannot think and the dog can; the tree has no brain; the dog has this thinking organ.

That blow which fell on the dog was an event, a bit of experience. His power of thinking is limited to the number of experiences of all kinds that have befallen him. He thinks of nothing ahead, except that instinct drives him to seek his food and shelter. In this respect Nature does the thinking for him. In the case of man, she thinks only through his impulses and sheer necessities; otherwise his power of thinking is measured solely by the accumulation of what he has read, been told and come in contact with through the events that are called experience.

BIRTH OF REASON

Names need have no value except as means of identifying facts. As employed in this study the following names have the meanings attached to them:

Experiences are the various processes of developing the human being from the blankness of infancy to the maturity of life.

Knowledge is the accumulation of experiences that are stored away in the brain.

Intelligence is the use of knowledge.

Reason is the explanation of the course pursued by intelligence.

Memory is the act of connecting experiences with thought.

Thought is the present operation of the brain reviewing the past, or considering the future. No person is able to think of the present or the future without reviewing the past.

The Brain is the storehouse of experiences and therefore of knowledge.

Thinking, while performed by the brain, is directed and wholly controlled by the triple lining, or three membranes, surrounding the brain.

The character of the thinking and the whole fabric of the mental powers are no better and no worse than the physical condition of these triple membranes. What they are, the mind thinks. What they suffer in injury, the mind suffers. Here are a few illustrations of these facts given at this time in order to show to the reader the importance of studying this phase of life:

1. When congestion from the stomach reaches these membranes, irritation follows, often attended by profanity.

2. When alcohol taken in the stomach inflames the blood and the blood inflames this triple lining of the brain, thought is erratic, silliness of speech often results, and the inebriate does things that are unmanly and even unpardonable at times.

3. Anger sends venous or poisonous blood to these membranes, and the irate man is beside himself and loses control of his mental balance.

4. Typhoid delirium inflames these membranes that surround the brain causing the patient to take life, as has been too often the case.

5. In the milder malady known as the grippe, these membranes are slightly swollen, and the brain and head seem to be floating in the air; or else the objects in the room assume a floating and enlarging condition.

6. These membranes are normal when they are supplied with pure blood based on wholesome foods; but science has demonstrated that the continued use of abnormal foods or an unfit diet will poison this triple lining of the brain to such an extent that insanity will follow. In fact there are classified cases of mental breakdown that have been proved beyond a doubt to be due wholly to the use of improper foods which poison the blood and attack the brain powers through these membranes. These instances are merely enlarged forms of the same results that attend the use of alcohol. Viewed in the light of these facts there is nothing strange in the assertion that insanity will result from continued abuse of this organ through the stomach.

7. Some persons are born with a slight intrusion of part of the skull bone against some part of the brain, with the result that criminal tendencies attend such persons all through life; and freedom from such tendencies has been obtained in many cases by operations that remove the intruding bone; or in some instances where there is only bone pressure. Criminals have been made good citizens by such operations. The pressure of the bone or its intrusion is against the membranes, forcing them against the brain.

8. Poison from an infected tooth, entering the circulation of the blood, has been found in a large number of cases to cause forms of insanity by irritating the membranes, and through them the brain itself. Criminal tendencies in children and young folks has been traced to such cause, and cured by operations. Recent experiments and discoveries along this line have given a vast amount of new knowledge on this subject of the influence of the membranes over the moral and criminal nature of human beings.

It must not be supposed that the brain itself is not the most important agency in the activities of existence; but it holds the same relation to existence that the motor vehicle does to its accomplishments; the responsible and controlling power being the driver at the wheel.

THE STORY OF THE WONDERFUL MEMBRANES

It is right that we should investigate that part of life that directs its activities and that determines what place is occupied by every man and woman in the scale of civilization. And here we find ourselves studying the wonderful membranes that surround the organ of thought.

This book is written in a vocabulary that can be understood by every person who is able to read a newspaper. Intelligent and sensible people are found in the ranks of the so-called humbly educated classes; they are not able to grasp the meaning of technical terms. Yet it is possible to please and instruct even presidents and professors of great universities in the same simple language that can be readily understood by the non-literary classes.

Let us illustrate what we mean.

A scientific man will tell you that the three membranes referred to are known by the following names:

The dura mater is the lining that clings to the skull. The word *mater* means *mother*. The word *dura* means *hard*. The two together mean *hard mother*. Two of these linings were called mothers from a fanciful idea that they were the nurses of the parts contained in them.

The pia mater is the lining that clings to the brain itself. The word *pia* means *tender* in this case. The two together mean *tender mother*. It is the most *vascular* membrane in the whole body, which means that it is the most active mass of blood vessels, and contains more such vessels for its area than any other part of the body.

One more word from the man of science. He will now speak of the *arachnoid*, which is the middle membrane. It is called arachnoid because it resembles a spider's web. Thus we have Latin names for the three membranes, and such names alone guide the scientist; but translated into English they are hard mother, tender mother, and spider's web.

Surely we can afford to lay aside the technical terms that cloud the minds of the lay students; and that is what we will do in this book. Instead of such terms we will call them what they are, the three membranes that surround the thinking organ of life.

Two important facts now must be considered:

Between these membranes there is a body of fluid that comes directly out of the circulation of the blood; and from this fluid there run many millions of fine streams through the innermost lining, which we have described as the most vascular membrane in the whole body; meaning that it has more blood vessels for the transmission of blood than any other part in proportion to its area.

When a person thinks, studies, or otherwise uses the brain, this fluid flows with great force and activity. While thought is the operation of the brain, it cannot occur except by the active flowing of the fluid through the membranes as stated.

1. Thought cannot take place unless this fluid flows through the membranes into the brain.

2. When any part of the membrane is pressed by a bone or fragment of bone from the skull, the thinking is defective, and may result in crime on the one hand, or loss of some part of a faculty on the other hand.

3. When the blood that furnishes the fluid is impure, or diseased, the character of the thought is changed accordingly.

4. In perfect sleep the fluid referred to ceases wholly to flow. This permits the function-section of the brain to carry on the work of repairing the body; and it explains why repair takes place in the body only when sleep is perfect. Repair re-builds nerves, nerve-vitality, tissue, organ structure, blood composition, and all parts of the body; none of which can take place when the brain fluid is flowing into that organ. Even the brain itself depends on cessation from thinking in order to be repaired and kept in health.

5. It has been proved by a vast number of experiments that the flow of brain fluid from the membranes into the brain in any quantity beyond the normal, interferes with or stops the other functions of the body.

6. In hard thinking the flow of this liquid is excessive; and in all cases it keeps exact pace with the degree or severity of the thinking. This fact is not new, as it has been known to investigators for many years. In every act of thinking the membranes throw into the brain a continual stream of mucus highly charged with electrical acids; and in this way only is thought possible.

7. Whatever disturbs this condition during sleep, will set up the act of thinking during slumber, with the result that a person dreams; or when the disturbance is violent as after eating indigestible food, night-mare may follow. Dreams and night-mare have been shown in all cases to be caused, not by the brain itself, but by the action of the membranes sending this stream of mucus into the brain and arousing in that organ the work of thinking; and all the emotions that are touched by the fluid are subject to this awakening.

8. The hallucinations of fever, as in delirium, are due to this same flow of mucus which the inflamed membranes rush into the organ of thought and feeling. The imaginings of drunken men are likewise due to the inflammation that ensues from the use of alcohol, affecting the membranes.

9. Brain fever, and similar forms of disease, cannot be traced farther than the membranes; the brain itself seems to remain merely the organ under attack from the outside inflammation. There are other maladies that involve its own tissue, but they are not in this class.

10. One of the most common epidemics in cities at times is that of meningitis; or cerebro-spinal-meningitis, as it is called. As its name implies, it relates to the meninges which are the membranes that we are discussing. It begins with congestion due to a wrong diet, and extends from the spine area to the brain area; the technical name of the brain being cerebrum for the larger section, and cerebellum for the smaller section. We make this explanation to show the origin and meaning of the name of this fatal malady. Translated into everyday words, it is the disease of the membranes running from the spine to the brain; we have included all three parts of the name and have not been compelled to resort to technical terms. Yet almost every person, no matter how humble in education, knows the disease by the common name of cerebro-spinal-meningitis.

11. The question arises, where shall we look for the seat of the mind; and, possibly, for the seat of the immortal soul? Shall we look to the brain; or to the membranes? The brain is the storehouse of all that life contains in each human being. This much is certain. It is also the machinery of thought, the engine that carries on the work. But it is not the engineer. It may be compared to the motor-vehicle; of itself it can give only

the results that the driver commands. Left to itself it is useless, perhaps dangerous. Only as long as a competent engineer is at the wheel, will it respond intelligently. If the driver is sick, or drunk, or reckless, or unfit from any cause, it will produce results that are erratic and possibly violent.

12. A diseased membrane driving a normal brain will come into disaster and mishap; just as an unfit driver handling a perfect motor-vehicle will not be able to make it do proper work. On the other hand a normal membrane driving a diseased brain will accomplish no more than the latter can perform; just as a perfect driver handling a faulty car will not do more than the car itself is able to do. These facts show that the brain and the meninges are inter-related; but does not lead to a solution of the question, which one is the seat of the mind? Perhaps both hold that honor. Let us see.

13. When a babe is born, to review well known facts, the brain is said to be smooth. It is not a perfectly polished ball, for its parts have shapes and sections all ready for being developed. But from the standpoint of intelligence, it is in fact smooth. We need not go into those many forms of proof that show certain facts in this connection; they are known to all students and to most readers. The outstanding fact is this: NOT UNTIL THE BABE BEGINS TO ENCOUNTER EXPERIENCES WILL THE MIND BEGIN TO EXIST.

14. By looking back to the beginning of this section, we find that experiences are the various processes of developing the human being from the blankness of infancy to the maturity of life. Here are the most common experiences that begin to cause the mind to come into existence:

What can be seen.

What can be heard.

What can be tasted.

What can be smelt.

What can be touched or felt.

The many attentions from those in charge of the babe.

The things that please and the things that displease.

The changes of view and the diversity of things looked upon or heard.

Playthings and their uses.

Companions and conflicting interests.

Reviews of happenings told or read, as in stories and statements.

Rewards and disappointments.

Intercourse and dealings with others, as the child grows.

15. It has been proved, as is well known, that in proportion as these sources of experience are limited or withheld, the brain of the child remains blank, or smooth as we have been told. Of this there is no doubt. If the infant is kept secluded, as has been done, so that it receives the least possible attention to keep it alive, its mind will grow up blank; it will be an idiot. And on the same principle, partly neglected children become stupid, dull, and mentally dwarfed in proportion to the neglect.

There is no way known to nature to develop the mind and brain except by the aid of experiences. In fact, intelligence is based on knowledge, and the latter is nothing more or less than the accumulation of experiences that have been stored away in the brain. As the brain thus contains all your knowledge, and all that you are as a human being, it must follow that all that you are is the sum total of the experiences that you have stored away in your brain. The more you think this over, the clearer the fact will become to you. As a human being you are the sum total of the accumulated experiences of your whole life.

17. Then comes the fact that, as you cannot remember all the experiences of your whole life, your being is a limited one, and contains only that part of the past experiences that you are able to remember. This seems a strange fact on first reading; but is easily proved.

18. All the experiences of the first year of your life have been blotted out in most cases; yet there are persons who can recall vividly one or more incidents of that era. In the second year the instances are more strongly impressed. The writer can recall a watch given him on the day he was two years old; riding in the steam train over a railroad bridge; and being stung by a bee when less than thirty months of age. We have asked many of our students to inform us of their early memories.

19. Yet the fact remains that out of thousands of experiences in any one year, hardly a dozen can be recalled in mature life. One or two incidents of a year of childhood furnish the limit. All the rest have vanished. You dream of something that is

clear and vivid to you as you review it in the first moment of waking; and yet in a few minutes it has so completely melted away that not even a shred of the dream can be recalled. The experience was not deeply seated in the brain.

20. It has been proved that persons with abnormal membranes, no matter at what age, are unable to impress the brain deeply enough to retain the incidents of daily life. They get along fairly well, but have what they choose to term a wretched memory. It all depends on the depth of the impressions made by the experiences they encounter. These people become dotards and dullards in the first approach of old age.

21. Nearly all men and women reach that stage in life when memory shows unmistakable signs of weakening. A very few retain their memories even to an extreme old age. In New York City there is a man who, in his prime, was known as one of the keenest bankers and financiers in America. He had a palatial home, raised a large family, provided well for them, took pride in all civic matters, was charitable and philanthropic, advised well, used fine judgment in business, and hardly knew what defeat was. He was a successful man. The natural processes of advancing years caused him to lose his grasp on some of his lines of business; he did not remember and make use of information that he had been accustomed to receive from day to day all through a long career; names of his friends slipped from him by degrees; and he realized that his memory was not as good as formerly. This faculty became so weak that he had to give up his business affairs. At length he was unable to call his relatives by name, excepting those of his immediate family; his son who had been away seemed to him a total stranger on his return; and the climax came when he did not recognize his wife. Doctors stated that his health, physically, was perfect, but that his brain was returning to the smoothness of the first days of infancy; a process that was natural in the ripening of the body. The indentations made by the experiences that had become his knowledge and the source of his mental prowess, were being smoothed out by the daily renewal of tissue growth in the brain. His mind became a blank. And today this great man sits in his home with no means of recognition of his loved ones, no intelligent contact with life, no knowledge of his identity, deprived of all religious instincts

and privileges, unable to worship the divine power, with a complete loss of his real self and nothing worth having in its place. If you speak to him, he looks at you with a dead stare that frightens you. If you hand him a book or paper, he looks at it as the babe would upon a wall of stone. Yet this condition is nothing but the vanishing of the faculty of memory, due to the smoothing out of the indentations made on the brain by the experiences that built up his mind and made him a power in the world. And this condition will, in some degree, be your fate.

22. The conclusion is inevitable that the mind and the whole life value of a human being is coexistent with the memory; and that is the sum total of such experiences of the past as can be recalled and used. When the memory is erratic, the person is called insane; when it is feeble, he is called dull; when it fades, he is a total idiot. A blank mind is certainly not a live one. While there is but a small percentage of blank minds, there is a large percentage of minds that are partly blank, especially as age is advancing. Nature seems kind by ending their careers before they are too pitiable to be endured.

23. If you will keep in your mind the fact that what is referred to as a future life beyond the grave, cannot be such life to you, if your identity is lost, no matter if you should in reality live again, it must be certain that there is some means of carrying your identity from this world into the next, and that means must depend primarily on memory. You must be able, first of all, to identify yourself there; to know that this same self is the one that lived on earth; to recall all your hopes and longings; and to know that they are being realized. And loved ones must likewise be identified. You must know them and they must know you. All this depends on memory. The conclusion then is that all that is immortal in a human being is contained in either the brain, or the membranes. If in the brain, then the vanished memory wipes out hope forever. If in the membranes, then we reach the conclusion that they perform a higher function than that of merely compelling the brain to do its work. Here we have work ahead in this study.

It will be very pleasing work.

A brief technical statement of the functions that serve as the basis of our progress will be helpful at this place.

HOW REASON WAS BORN

Reason is the explanation of the course pursued by intelligence.

Intelligence is the use of knowledge.

Knowledge is the accumulation of experiences that are stored away in the brain. We have fully described what is meant by experiences.

Memory is the act of connecting experiences with thought.

What you are doing now, or are planning to do, you are thinking about; and you cannot think about anything in the future that is not based on something in the past. Try it and see. And there is nothing in the past to think about except experiences. The past could not be anything else.

Every act of the present or every contemplation of a future act must be founded on past experiences, or some of them. There can be no other guide. Either consciously or unconsciously you will follow the teachings of past experiences in every present act, and in every plan for the future. Life would be impossible otherwise. You cannot do anything or arrange to do anything that is not inseparately associated with the past.

If you have no memory of the past, your mind is a blank, and you are merely a useless vegetable.

Some persons are in this condition.

It is a familiar saying that experience is a costly teacher. It means that you miscalculated, or that you had thrust upon you some incidents that were unwelcome, and that led to loss or damage, to failure or disappointment. Intelligence makes use of knowledge which comes from experience; but if failure should now come, reason will tell you that a faulty use was made of the knowledge that should have been a guide to the present. In the same way if you are making plans for a future course of conduct, you will apply reason to the methods to be adopted, based wholly upon what you have learned through the experiences of the past. As a great statesman once said, "I have no guide for the future but the lamp of experience."

Reason says that such a course is wrong because the light of past experience shows that it brought failure then. Reason says that such a course is right because the light of past ex-

perience shows that it brought success then. There are millions of uses of reason, but they all come down to this basis.

Life, therefore, consists only in experiences; and the living of life is tied inextricably to them.

Knowledge is based solely on experiences either occurring in one's existence, or described and taught as part of the lives of others.

Intelligence and reason are tied to experiences.

Memory is nothing but the recognition of past experiences.

Thought is always an activity of the present, but is based solely on experiences; in their absence a person cannot think.

The absence of experiences results in a blank mind and idiocy.

The inability to recall past experiences results in a blank mind and idiocy. One stage is infancy at its inception; the other is age when the faculties have ripened.

The status of the mind is based on the value of the experiences of the past, and the ability to recall them in the present. "To grasp and to retain." This is greatness; and when concentrated becomes genius.

INSTRUCTION AND LEARNING

In order to shorten the struggle to accumulate experiences, books have been written for the purpose of collecting the knowledge that has come out of the past and impart it to the ambitious students of today. History tells of the battles, failures, defeats and victories throughout the ages; of the making and destroying of nations and peoples; but if it were to give the reason for the fall of nations, it might become a guiding light to those that follow. The reason for success is important; and the reason for failure is still more important. Otherwise the experiences of former peoples will not help us in our era.

Every study covers some ground that has been gone over by others. The many lines of help in all departments of life that are furnished through books would, if lacking, be prized by their necessity. The housewife could not learn how to cook by her acquired experience, so readily and thoroughly as when she has the knowledge of others to guide her nor could the chemist or pharmacist make the compounds that are required in their

professions, unless they had the forms and directions that have been collected in the experiments of others; and this same rule holds true all through life. But it is always the law of experiences, some gained by the activities of living, while many are transmitted from the lives and knowledge of others.

There is no such thing as inherited knowledge or intelligence. It is true that one brain may possess better quality from a more favoring parentage than other brains; the power to grasp and to retain means a greater mental world for the individual.

The instinct sense is not a mental attribute. It originates in the small secondary brain, known as the cerebellum, and is driven and controlled by the third brain, known as the medulla or top section of the spine. These are purely vegetable functions. Every tree or plant possesses them. The new born babe, if put to its mother's breast, will begin to suck at once; it needs no prior experience. Hunger fights for food in plant, animal or man. The tree breathes air with its lungs which are its leaves; it drinks moisture from the earth; it takes in food from the same source; and, by the action of its sap, it carries on the functions of circulation. All these activities take place by instinct or under the guidance of nature. If its roots are in dry ground, and there is moisture some distance away, it extends its roots until it finds that moisture. This is in the opinion of some scientists a kind of intelligence; but it lacks all semblance of brain power or thought. In the same way all the natural proclivities of humanity are inherited, but are not knowledge.

Knowledge comes when instinct begins to set up actual experiences.

Thus the savage left to find food for satisfying his hunger, will make many mistakes before he selects that which is safe to eat; or he will have help from the mistakes of others who have gone before him. He may find a thousand things that look like food, most of which would be poisons. It is supposed that millions have laid down their lives through mistakes made in obeying the dictates of instinct while in search of food. In our own era of supposed civilization many millions every year go to their graves through error in food selection. Less than ten percent of the things eaten are food; the rest is poison.

In the use of foods alone ninety percent of all experiences are wrong or faulty.

In the use of medicines ninety-eight percent of all experiences are wrong or faulty.

In the treatment of disease in an age when blood-letting, lancing, and similar barbarisms were the only known methods of cure, one hundred percent of all experiences were wrong.

In the present day methods of physicking, blistering and similar barbarisms, one hundred percent of all experiences are wrong.

We might go on for pages enumerating all the lines of life, and find the same results.

WHY?

Because intelligence is the highest form of brain development, or rather the highest form of the human mind; and intelligence is merely the use of knowledge; while knowledge is the accumulation of experiences.

A stream can rise no higher than its source.

The source of all experience is human activities.

When human activities are perfect, then experience, knowledge and intelligence will be perfect. Until then the progeny will be like the parentage; human, therefore imperfect.

What the banker knows he has learned by contact with human life! and not a whit of his knowledge has come from any other source than human life, not even his genius. If he has better judgment than his fellows, it has been given him by dealing with other bankers and people, not out of heaven. If any part of his cleverness is inherited, it was at one time in a previous generation based on the contact of an ancester with his patrons and competitors. But it is a fact that clever men were hard driven at times when very young by childish antagonists, and learned how to protect their interests; so the chances are that this quality is acquired.

No phase of human life can be greater than the intelligence that controls it.

No intelligence can be greater than the experiences that created it.

No experiences can be better than the human activities out of which they originated.

Therefore no phase of human life can be greater or better than its source: human activities. Wherever there is taint in the source, there will be taint in the intelligence, taint in the

climax of controlling power of institutions. Wherever there is defect in the source, there will be defect in the intelligence that rules all human institutions.

This perfectly logical proposition makes it clear why ever since the earth began to team with life, Intelligence has been leading the race into countless deplorable and wretched conditions, mistakes, errors, failures and abysses of utter hopelessness.

Experience may be a good teacher in some cases; but even then it is no better than its source; for it is only the accumulation of human frailties at its best. A man of experience is said to be of more value than a man who lacks experience; but the real fact is that the former has had insight into the mistakes of experience so that he is able to avoid them or some of them. It is an old saying that the man who learns by experience pays a big price; showing that this method of training is not free from trouble. It is another saying that it is better to learn by the experience of others than your own; and that the man who can profit by the mistakes of another may be able to avoid some of his own. Most men are wise too late in life; they often declare that if they were to have their lives to live over again, they would know what mistakes to avoid; thus admitting that they did not avoid them.

Just why humanity was left to acquire its knowledge in its own way, is hard to determine. It was compelled to learn everything by the hard tasks of contact with human activities. It had no aid from any other source. If it failed to come into sufficient contact with those activities, its brain remained smooth, and was defective; idiots resulted. If it had the bad fortune to meet activities that hurt, that cheated, that oppressed, that took advantage, that drove it into selfishness and sharp methods of defense, all these in the youngest years of life, then it grew up shrewd, crafty, cruel, ungenerous, domineering and often criminal. If it had the good fortune to meet activities that were gentle, fair, good tempered, honest, refined and ennobling then it grew up in the likeness of those qualities; and every age in the history of the world has had some men and women of that character.

But the fact remains that humanity was left to itself in these acquisitions. Intelligence was never anything more than the sum total of human experience. And as all human experience

is filled with mistakes and sad failures, so intelligence has suffered thereby; but its greatest evil is in the fact that it has absolute control over the race and has brought mankind to all its sufferings by means of that control.

The tool of Intelligence is REASON.

Reason is always the offspring of human activities; and if you know of any human activities that are examples of perfection we should like to see them and list them. If they are not perfect they are imperfect; and their offspring, Reason, cannot be better than its parents, or its source. Therefore Reason is the most frail thing in all the world. It gets much prestige from its name; the name sounds great. If a person tells you to use Reason, he means use sense, which is never the same.

Once the world was afflicted with logicians.

Some of the logicians were natural orators. It has been proved that six generations back ninety-five percent of the best civilized people were victims of some form of paresis, or mental taint, and that this defect has run down into all subsequent generations to the present day. The result is a race of men who are not able to see anything clearly but see only through the views that are forced on them by crafty minds.

Intelligence satisfies itself by the use of reason.

Intelligence justifies its errors and false positions by the aid of reason.

And to make the circle complete and the logic absurd, reason refers always to the experience of the past, not having the gift to know that nothing can be better than its source, that the experience of the past is nothing more than contact with human frailties, and that these frailties are the parents of experience; experience is the father of intelligence; and intelligence is the consort of reason, whose progeny is now filling the earth with bitterness.

THE BRAIN IS AN UNSAFE GUIDE IN LIFE

The facts thus far stated have been presented to show the weakness of the organ of thought, even when at its best, and that the brain is a very unsafe guide in life.

Why?

Because it is merely the storehouse of happenings that have all been born of human frailties; and what is sent into the world by

such parentage cannot be reliable, and certainly never infallible.

Do you know that it is possible to dissect any line of reasoning and prove to be true its opposite conclusions by just as sound a method of analysis as that employed in its original presentation? Take the best one hundred lines of argument that you can find on as many subjects, and study the processes of proof employed, and if you know how to dissect them, you can lead all the facts, claims and arguments along just as sound lines to opposite conclusions.

There is no better mental exercise than this.

Every day countless people are induced to make decisions in their affairs because of some reason given them why they should so act. Yet every such reason can be shown to be as unsound as it is sound.

The most common assertion, and one that has caused the ruin of millions of people in their financial ventures, is this:

"Nothing risked, nothing won."

The opposite is just as true, and just as untrue:

"Nothing risked, nothing lost."

The mind that is keen enough to see through these statements as through crystal clear glass, finds both of them true, and both of them untrue.

The perfectly sound mind is able to determine when the first statement is true and when it is untrue; and when the second statement is true and when it is untrue. But Reason has never yet reached these happy results; for Reason is based solely on experiences which are born of human frailties. It requires a faculty vastly superior to that known as Reason to reach the truth.

The preceding pages of the present Section of this book have shown the muddy, uncertain, frail and mis-guiding character of knowledge, intelligence and reason, based as they are on the accumulated experiences of human life; and if we can lead the way to a realm of certainty in all matters we shall have done the world a service of vast importance.

Our first position is this:

No dependence can be placed on the services rendered by Reason, for it is always capable of being turned face about and made to appear just as strong on one side as on the other of every question and problem.

Our second position is as follows:

In business, in the professions, in courts, in politics, and in all phases of daily life, every proposition is as unsound as it is sound.

When your mind is clear enough and keen enough to recognize this fact and why it is a fact, then you are close to the highest rank in the scale of civilization. Begin the practice of hunting for the soundness and unsoundness of every assertion and every reason that is set forth by others. Follow this daily, and soon the mind will begin to clear itself of its muddy vesture. The following example is perhaps familiar, but it serves to illustrate our meaning:

A South American Republic ordered a number of locomotives from a manufacturing concern in the United States. After the lapse of years in which no more locomotives were ordered by that country, some competitors cited the fact, and gave as a reason that the engines must have failed to do the work required of them, or else more would have been ordered. To meet this claim the concern that sold them stated that the engines were of such high quality and had done their work so well that no more were needed. Here are two conclusions deduced from the same state of facts.

A still more familiar example is that of the stuffed bird in a barber shop. A customer who was acquainted with the good points of stuffing birds, made the statement that the man who had done this work was an amateur in his first efforts as a taxidermist. Fault after fault was shown, until his proofs were absolute, and succeeded in convincing a group of listeners of the truth of his claim that the man who had stuffed the bird did not know his business. As he reached the climax of his reasoning, the bird hopped off its perch and flew across the room. One thing alone was lacking, and that was a court room containing judge, jury, lawyers and witnesses, engaged in the solemn task of trying the case under the methods of our jury system.

We have listened to thousands of arguments in jury cases, and have never yet heard one that was not as unsound as it was sound; not one but could have been used for either side. The trouble with the losing lawyer is that he is wholly unable to dissect the opposing argument, and tries to out-argue it. What

is most needed is clarity of mind to see the truth at a glance and to profit by it.

The bit of proof that has sent thousands if not millions of victims to their death by process of law, is the finding of the weapon that was used in committing the murder. Here is the typical example of circumstantial evidence that will convince any jury today, as it has in the past hundreds of years: The man is found slain. Nearby is the weapon; we will say a knife; on the handle of this knife are the initials of a certain man; in the earth are the prints of shoes that are unmistakably those of the man who owned the knife; and it is proved that some weeks prior to the murder this same man quarreled with the victim and threatened him. What more is needed? What jury will not convict? Yet the facts are: first, another man who desired to get rid of the one who was found slain, was possessed of a degree of animal cunning that belongs to all low minds; he knew that if he stole the shoes and the knife of some man who had quarreled with the victim, that man alone would be suspected. Nothing was easier; the circumstances diverted all suspicion from the one who was actually guilty; and the innocent man was convicted and executed.

A clear mind would have known just where to look for the truth in such a state of facts. A judge of a high court made the statement to us that in his opinion, men of cunning brains had trapped innocent men by just this kind of trickery, and to such an extent that countless thousands had lost their lives through the building up of circumstances in such a way that all suspicion was diverted from those guilty to those who were innocent. In fact there is nothing easier to accomplish. Under the law of self-preservation, the man who is about to commit a crime deliberately, does not leave about him the evidence of his crime in so open a manner as that stated in the example. It is as absurd as the claim of the colored gentleman who was being tried for stealing chickens; when the prosecution had presented its evidence, the judge asked the gentleman referred to if he had any witnesses. This inquiry was resented somewhat indignantly with the assertion, "No, judge, when I steal chickens I never take witnesses along."—Nor does the crafty criminal furnish the State with evidences of his guilt in the open manner shown in our example.

It seems to us to be the duty of every man and woman to so train the mind that error shall be made impossible.

What faculty would be of greater service than the perfectly clear mind that could not be deceived; that could not make mistakes; that could not lead one into losses, disappointments and disasters, of which there are so many waiting ahead in this life to submerge the blindly moving victim?

A keen banker who had won a high degree of success in the years past, took account of stock of his mistakes, and found that they mounted into a surprising total. He said that the best of minds were faulty; and that the winner in the struggle of existence was the man who made the fewest mistakes, not the man who made none, as such an individual was impossible.

A very bright minded merchant was despondent when he reached the age of sixty and found that he had accomplished nothing more than accumulate a small fortune; enough to maintain him and his family for the rest of his existence. He took a book of blank pages and began to note down the failures, the mistakes, and the shortcomings of all the past years, as far back as he could remember. When he had finished, the book was full. He gave utterance to the oft spoken wish: "If I had my life to live over again, knowing what I know now, what a glorious life I could make it!" Some such sentiment has been expressed thousands of times, and perhaps millions, by men and women who, on coming to the climax of a career, find the past crowded with mistakes.

"If I had my life to live over again, knowing what I know now, how much better I could make it!"

Some wise philosopher has said: "It seems to be the purpose of Nature to shut off from human vision the power of discernment until life is filled with mistakes, and then to set up useless regrets when it is too late to make amends."

This sentiment is so false that it alone should furnish an excuse for our present course of study and training, the chief purpose of which is to clarify the mind at once and show the cause of a lifetime of mistakes and disappointments. If this system shall come to you when in your youth, and shall instantly end the making of mistakes through misjudgment or inability to dissect experiences and get at the truth, and if it shall thereby open up to your vision the full power of discern-

ment of the way ahead, and make unnecessary the regrets that come with old age, then it will have done a service the value of which cannot be estimated.

You may be out of your youth and just entering middle life; the mistakes of the past are piled up there, and may be left to themselves, as you take up the burden of the future with a new success. Whatever regrets that will sadden your old age will relate to the era preceding the time when you began to clarify your mind; after the end of that era no more errors will darken your horizon. But old age may be upon you as these teachings come to save you from further regrets. "If I could have known what I know now," is the refrain of despair.

We put the inquiry to many thousands of men and women, if you had your life to live over again with the light of your present knowledge, what would you do?

An aged lawyer who had not won much fame and little success except through tricky methods, said, "I would have started my law practice in a wholly different manner. Instead of seeking an immediate income beyond what was required to support me, I would have made myself familiar with more knowledge of the law, with more of the needed information as to the preparation of papers, with court practice and procedure, and with every kind of equipment necessary for success. I would have placed my personal honor on the highest pedestal. I would have refused to take cases that were not honest. I would not have served clients who were not honorable. I would have sought the respect of all worthy lawyers, and all worthy citizens, and of the courts. I would have won the good opinion of good people; would have been fair to witnesses; clean in all my methods; never have given misleading advice to win the favor of clients; and would have held my head high among my fellow beings. What were my chief mistakes? I sought clients by any method that would bring them; gave them advice to encourage them to engage in law suits; tried to frighten or humiliate witnesses, and to deceive juries by false arguments and twisting of testimony; dragged law cases until they became a burden; over-charged all my clients who could be forced or frightened into paying exorbitant fees; resorted to legal evasions in order to assist clients to defeat the law, as is done by all corporation lawyers; and had for my reward the outward

show of respect from the public, covering the inward contempt which they felt and which I saw reflected in their faces. If I had my life to live over again, knowing what I now know, I would reverse my methods and avoid the mistakes that make my old age a period of regrets."

We have all heard the hymn:

"The mistakes of my life have been many."

And the adage,

"To err is human."

And the philosophy,

"Human life is full of imperfections."

In fact the very synonym of human is to be imperfect. These conditions are all wrong, for they are the natural fruit of depending on the brain as it is, instead of clearing it for the uses for which it has been created. We must look the facts in the face, and seek the real causes of these frailties.

Not until we understand that we have been relying on a very defective organ as our master in life will we take steps to change the regime and look to a more dependable guide. Let us take the brain for what it really is, a storehouse of accumulated experiences, all occurring during our existence or acquired as a part of our existence, and all of human origin; for there is no other source of experiences except in the activities of humanity. Let us reconcile ourselves to the fact that nothing perfect can be born of human imperfections. Then will we look to some other source for the way to the truth.

The brain is no more dependable than its contents.

Its contents are so uncertain that no two persons ever see the same occurrence in the same way.

When two or more witnesses in a trial at law tell the same story in all its details, it is certain that the witnesses have been coached, or instructed in their testimony. When perfectly honest, no witness agrees perfectly with any other witness. The experiments that have been made along this line are now quite numerous. Colleges, universities, medical investigators, alienists and other experts have entered upon such experiments for the purpose of securing a more intimate knowledge of the uncertainties of the brain action. We will refer to a few of them:

1. In a certain university where a class of thirty students were assembled, without notice to them a man entered the room,

ran around among the class, discharged a revolver, and made his exit at the door. After he had gone, the instructor asked each student at once to render a report in writing of what occurred. Of course, they were excited; but so are persons who become witnesses of any event of a sudden and startling character. They had the same basis of observation that people have as a rule who later come into court to testify. Thirty reports were made in writing, and no two of them agreed. One stated that ten shots were fired; another that only one was fired; another that none was fired; another that the man made his exit by the window; another by the door he entered at; another by a door that led into a closet; and so on. There was no doubt of the honesty of every student.

2. In an eastern university a similar test was planned but with the advance announcement that an experiment was to be made for the purpose of testing the accuracy of the human brain to perceive and record matters. All the students were asked to remain cool, and to observe closely. A man entered the class room, approached the first student he met and shook his hand, passed to the next and slapped him on the shoulder, pushed the third from his seat, took a book and rapped the fourth on the top of the head with it, knocked a book out of the hands of the fifth, and jumped over a chair, stood up in another and waved a handkerchief, rushed hard against another, and went out of the room. A written report was requested at once from each student, to ascertain how many could recall all the occurrences, and in their order of happening. No two reports agreed. When read aloud, one at a time, they were met with protests and denials from some of the students. In fact each witness was ready to take oath, as in court, of the accuracy of his own report. One student insisted that the man shook hands with not less than a dozen of the class; another said that he knocked down a row of students like so many cards, one falling against the other to the end.

3. A somewhat notable case came to trial in court where seven clergymen attending a convention witnessed an accident nearby, and undertook to tell the jury what had occurred. No one doubted the sincerity of the ministers, although no two of them saw the thing in the same way. The result was that the party at fault was cleared; a miscarriage of justice. Judges, juries

and lawyers are not yet civilized enough to know that the more a group of witnesses differ in their testimony, the more honest they are; and if honest evidence is wanted, it must be accepted with its divergencies, or justice can never be secured. Many a client comes out of the courtroom dazed at the failure of the law to deal rightly with him. He knows that he is entitled to a favorable decision, but he does not get it, and he can hardly see where the fault lies.

The organ of thought makes use of human experiences born of human frailties. This brain is a very defective tool of life. It errs a hundred times for each instance when it is accurate. Yet it is employed to carry on the process of living, and to guide all the transactions of existence.

It is time that something better be adopted in its place; and this system of study and training is being put before the world to teach the remedy; to show how to reach the truth; and to furnish a safe guide at all times for men and women in their countless activities.

Enough has been said to impress on your mind the fact that the brain that is smooth and a blank before it is stimulated into development by the action of experiences in infancy, and that again becomes smooth and a blank in old age when the faculties fail and memory is lost, is not a safe and reliable guide to steer the course of a man or woman through the struggles of the intervening years when mental acumen, good judgment and correct decisions are necessary to bring success, or even to retain the hold on the things that have been accomplished and that slip easily away in the hour of adversity.

A brain that can enter life smooth and a blank, and that can go out of life smooth and a blank, is a deplorably weak leader of humanity; yet it is made the master of every man and woman, whether successful or unsuccessful. It is the ruler of great bankers who are great in their business, and yet who fall to the lowest depths in the intrigues that are engineered by beautiful women, as history and the courts prove. Animal cunning is born of the brain, and that is the power that accumulates wealth, acquires power, and places politicians on their thrones of graft and public debauchery. In fact all such brands of success are the fruits solely of animal cunning; and are therefore lacking in every element of true success.

SECOND SECTION

CLEARING THE BRAIN

THINKING is life, whether accompanied by action or not. Action unaccompanied by thinking is not life, but is akin to walking in one's sleep. When a person is neither thinking nor doing something intelligible, he is unconscious. A person can think in one groove for a long time, as when the same kind of work is being done all day long and day after day; yet it is genuine thinking even if it does not change appreciably its line of mental contemplation.

During unconsciousness the functions of the body are maintained; the stomach digests, the heart beats, and the lungs breathe; showing that there is life there and that it is active. But doctors say that this life is nothing more than tree life. The tree digests its food out of the soil and its circulatory system carries the sap to every branch, twig and leaf, which is no more than is done by the circulation in the body of man; and the tree breathes with its leaves as do the lungs. In fact the lungs of a living body are an inverted tree, and if placed the other side up would have trunk, branches and leaves like a tree. The relationship of plant life and animal life including man is so close as to be identical.

When autumn comes and the cold season drives the blood of the tree to the ground, all its functions cease, but it still lives. There is no digestion of its food, no circulation of its fluid and no breathing with its lungs, the leaves; it is dormant but alive. And this dormant state is taken on by certain forms of animal life. But it is only the cessation of the plant functions that sustain the material body.

Since humanity is sprung from the vegetable kingdom, it possesses a highly organized department that is akin to plant life. This department is taken care of by the third brain, known as the medulla, which is the terminal of the spine.

Being also sprung from the brute division of the animal kingdom, it is endowed with a physical department, which is taken care of by the second brain, known as the cerebellum.

The third brain never ceases its activities; it must maintain control over the vegetable functions of life every minute and second of the day and night, or death would come quickly. It commands that the heart shall beat from a period prior to birth until the final curtain is drawn. It pumps the diaphragm and thereby compels the lungs to breathe. It supervises the digestive operations that begin with the mouth, lead to the stomach and continue through the entire alimentary canal.

The second brain directs the muscular system, the machinery of life, which keeps going even after the real brain is a blank. Here is a man who in all the years of his adult existence was a king in the mercantile world, who now sits alone gazing at everything that is going on about him without seeing or recognizing anything. He has merely lost his memory, like millions of aged folks whose brains return to the blank, or semi-blank state; but he breathes, his heart beats, his digestive system carries on its work, his muscles are alert, he walks and goes about, uses his hands, writes incoherently but actually, talks at random, mutters, mumbles, dresses and undresses himself, and performs many duties that are automatically controlled by the second brain. He is in every respect the same man that nature made him, except that he cannot use his first brain as an organ of thought for he has lost his memory, and therefore is unable to employ that knowledge that is the result of stored up experience.

Life itself is useless when the first brain, or real brain, becomes a blank or semi-blank. Yet on the other hand that very brain, being but the storehouse of accumulated experiences, and being the best that life can supply, is pronounced an uncertain guide, a most fallible leader. A cursory glance at the entire population of this globe, which is supposed to be better than ever before, makes one shudder at the abject failure of humanity to meet the conditions that ought to have befallen

the climax of creation. Our own nation is among the best, while no better than some of its rivals, yet it is the most humiliating apology for the handiwork of God that could be conceived.

The reason for this condition will be set forth in the major part of this book.

The habit of declaring that human life is a glorious existence, instead of meeting the facts face to face and seeking the cause of our national disasters, is the most potent cause of the continuance of these degrading and unsavory experiences that we choose to call civilization.

As long as we look to the brain for our guide, and make it our master, so long will we remain in the darkness of failure and disappointment; for a stream cannot rise higher than its source, nor perfect fruit be borne on diseased trees.

The truth is, we have chosen the wrong master.

Let us now seek the TRUTH.

THE WONDERFUL MEMBRANES

The life within the body is nervous, which means electrical.

It is mental, which means electrical and nervous.

No muscle can move without an electrical impulse.

No thought can come into being or take action without an electrical impulse.

The MEMBRANES are the collectors and distributors of every electrical impulse in the body. That which is called the spark of life is spread out all over the membranes of the body; and while these agencies do not perform the work of living, they originate it, direct it, and control it. The membranes that encase the heart, furnish to that organ the power as well as the character of its work; for we all know that, while its tissue is given the mission of pulsating, the engine force that has been declared the greatest for its size and scope in the world, is furnished by the vitality of its surrounding case; by the flowing mucus that generates and discharges its flood of vital energy.

The stomach membranes do similar work, but must be stimulated by electrical juices. The saliva of the mouth that begins the work of perfect digestion flows through membranes. Not only is it a digestive power, but its healing qualities are of

great value. The kidneys likewise are controlled by membranes which, when they are diseased, bring on the familiar maladies that are most feared. To be able to separate the poisoned liquid from the blood and thus to fight the battle of life, is the mysterious but effective duty of these membranes. There is nothing automatic or hap-hazard in this performance; it is the marvel of marvels, that so intelligent a function should be possible. How it learned to do its work, or by what kind of intelligence it carries on this necessary operation day and night without ceasing is the mystery of mysteries.

In fact the greatest inventive genius of the world could never invent a process like that. And what is true of one organ, is true of all.

The seat of life is in the membranes, never in the brain.

The seat of intelligence is in the membranes, never in the brain.

What is immortal in a human being, whether soul, spirit, or mind, is seated wholly in the membranes that surround the brain. These cannot fade, or become a blank. While the work of thinking consists in making use of the storehouse of experiences in the brain, and while the actual work is done by that organ, as is the case with all other organs, the control and mastery should always be in the membranes themselves.

The best illustration of what is meant by the intelligence and directing action of a membrane, and one that is most readily grasped, is that of the kidneys. When their membranes are diseased, they cannot separate the poison from the blood, and the kidneys cannot do their work. The intelligence that directs this important function is located wholly in the membranes. And it is a most wonderful intelligence.

In the same way, but for still more remarkable uses, the meninges that surround the brain are charged with a supreme intelligence that directs the work of that organ in every avenue of thinking. The brain is the engine, or the machine, and the surrounding case is the engineer. Both are necessary. The driver of a locomotive is not the power, but controls that power, without whose mind the power would be wasted. If he were to fail to drive his engine, it would rust in time, and decay.

So with the human brain.

The neglect of the meninges, their disease or congestion, their

warping and atrophying, or whatever else lessens their power of maintaining control over the brain, leaves the latter to rust, or weaken, or to fade back to the smoothness of infancy, and in time to become a blank, or semi-blank. There are a thousand ways in which the organ of thought may be injured or weakened. There are a thousand misuses of its activities, and a thousand forms of neglect of its functions; all of which pave the way for the loss of its keenness in old age, if not its stored up knowledge.

Therefore we have before us two achievements in this study:

1. To develop and maintain the RIGHT USE OF THE BRAIN.

2. To develop and increase THE INTELLIGENCE OF THE MEMBRANES.

As these achievements open the way to the only existence that is worth having in this world, and as they revolutionize the whole purpose of living, they must of necessity be acknowledged to furnish the most important study that can engage the attention of thoughtful people.

The first step is to shift the mastery to the meninges.

Too long have people been ruled by the knowledge that is stored away in the organ of thought. A locomotive engineer cannot perform the work of his engine, but he can make himself its master. The chauffeur cannot do the tasks that his car is made to do, but the moment that he loses control of it he is in danger. The mind is in the meninges; it cannot do the work of the brain, but it should become master of that organ, should drive it, and should never permit it to assume the power of ruler over life.

Therefore the first step to be taken is to shift the mastery from the brain to the meninges.

This mastery has come about by the weak or inferior condition of the membranes due to many causes which we shall consider. Before doing so, let us compare these membranes to the seed of man in order to understand what they are and what they contain. The seed of a tree contains in a tiny cell that is too small to be seen under an ordinary microscope, the whole history of all the trees from which it is descended; the fruit, leaves, wood, bark and texture with the influences of an endless ancestry, all compressed into a dot so small that its details escape the most searching glass.

The seed of man is a mere microscopic dot, a cell within a cell, and yet within another cell. It has never been opened to the eye of the highest magnifying power known; but it is a matter of certainty that it contains all the form and all the details of the form that it is to bring into being; the head, eyes, ears, face, hair, lungs, heart, all the organs, the body in every characteristic, color of skin, color of hair and eyes, mental qualities, ancestral influences for many generations back, diseases that can be transmitted, blood taint, and endless peculiarities from a long past; all shut up within this dot, and carried in its tiny prison until the day when it shall reproduce.

If we could see with eyes powerful enough to dissect the whole interior structure of one of those cells, we would behold the entire life of the man spread out within the walls of the cell, arranged and classified for the work of building a human body. A dot smaller than the point of the finest cambric needle is yet large enough to contain every bit of the future history of the man, and every bit of the past history of his ancestry. Not alone are the physical characteristics reproduced, but even the disposition, the mental value, and the nervous qualities are held in abeyance to come forth when that new life is growing.

Now if so small a cell can hold so much, what shall be said of the meninges that surround the brain?

They contain the mind, the spirit, the spark of life and all that constitutes the immortal part of the human body. These attributes could not reside in the brain, for that begins life a blank, and often so ends; while the membranes do not require development; they are there from eternity; they had their existence from the long past. In the seed of man they dwelt and sustained the whole history of the generations that have come and gone.

A great physiologist said: "The seat of life is in the membranes in all parts of the body."

A great mental expert said: "The seat of the mind is in the meninges attached to the brain, not in the brain itself."

One of the world's greatest doctors said: "If there is an immortal soul in a human body, it can be contained in no part except the vital membranes which are charged with an intelligence that surpasses all our understanding."

A surgeon of wide fame said, "When I see spread before me the pia mater I feel that if I had an eye powerful enough to probe into its secrets, I could read written there the history of mankind from the remotest past; for such history is undoubtedly a part of its structure." The pia mater is the membrane that rests upon the brain itself. Through its surface during thought, a continual stream of mucus highly charged with electrical acids, is poured upon that part of the brain that is excited into action. Just as the vital flow of electricity moves the muscles into action, so the vital flow of this electrically charged mucus excites the brain into action.

The work that the brain is able to do depends on its own powers and accumulated experiences; but what it is directed to do depends on the commands issued by the mind that dwells in the meninges. Every man and woman is in one kind of activity or another:

1. Either following the random and hap-hazard action of the brain;

2. Or directing the activities of the brain by the mastery of the mind.

In the former case the results are human and at random, because there is no true leader driving the engine of thought.

In the latter case the results depend on the condition physically of the organ of the mind, the meninges. These membranes are weakened or injured by any one or more of the following causes:

1. Inherited disease.
2. Chronic disease.
3. Acute lesions.
4. Inflammation.
5. Poison from excess of food elements.
6. Insufficient food elements.
7. Non-foods in the diet.
8. Improperly cooked foods.
9. Intestinal poisoning.
10. Teeth abscesses.
11. Diseased tonsils.
12. Bone pressure inherited or accidental.
13. Excitement.
14. Grief.

Autopsies show that inherited conditions keep pace with the place in the scale of civilization occupied by a person, tribe, or nation. There has never yet been found meninges that were normal in a savage; and this condition seems due to generations of food deficiency, or food lacking in proper nutrition or free from poison elements. The lower down in the scale of barbarism, the more abnormal were the meninges. An expert studying these membranes is able to determine the degree of savagery displayed by their deficient structure. Crime of all kinds involving cruelty and murder, may be seen depicted as plainly as if written in history.

There have been few American Indians that have been gentle, honest and peace loving; nearly all have been warlike and brutal; and these traits are not only found plainly indicated on the membranes, but are known to have been caused by the abnormal conditions present in them, driving the brain to originate and plan the execution of the diabolical deeds in which they gloried.

It is known that there are many foods eaten that are not suited to the needs of the body; and these act directly on these membranes; almost from the time they enter the stomach. A people or even a nation is known by its diet, and is controlled by its diet. It has been asserted many times that the nations that are called civilized are wheat eating nations; that no people that were deprived of wheat ever rose high in the scale of civilization. This is not always true; for the facts are that wheat contains all the elements needed by the human body, and in the exact proportions required, and when a people or nation can find a food that meets these requirements they rise high in the scale of civilization.

But wheat was on earth before man arrived, and was waiting for his coming; so it was clearly intended as his food. Containing as it does all the elements needed, and in exact proportions, it undoubtedly was created by special design for his benefit. Yet if we look over the nations of the world we will be surprised to learn that those that are wheat-eating are the ones that stand highest in the scale of civilization. We also find that the lower the character of the general food eaten by a people, the lower that people will stand in the same scale. These facts cannot be ignored.

It is impossible for the membranes to become normal when the food is abnormal; and when generations of abnormal food have dealt injury to these vital parts, the result is savagery fixed and permanent.

Experiments have shown clearly that it is not the brain, but the meninges that suffer from poison, or poison food, or inflammatory drinks. A man was recently killed in a drunken brawl; and the autopsy showed the brain to be wholly free from injury, but the meninges were inflamed to an excessive degree from alcohol. In discussing the case the surgeon said, "This is the usual condition, the brain normal, the meninges highly inflamed from alochol." It was not the normal brain that inspired the drunken brawl; it was the abnormal membranes that took charge of the brain action at a time when they were not fit to direct either the thoughts or the conduct of the man.

The same is true when the foods are unfit for the needs of the body; they irritate the entire membranous system, and set up inflammation in all parts, but first affect those that control the brain. When a loving couple have returned from their honeymoon with never a sign of a quarrel in the horizon, and the gentle wife prepares or orders his first meals in their own domicile, and indigestion fells him day after day, the inflammation that climbs up into his dome soon makes itself felt in the erratic use of language and the exasperating irritability of his conduct towards her. A change has come over Harold.

A young man who had been brought up in the country migrated to the city and ate what was obtainable; he soon was the victim of congestion of the stomach; later on he became insane much to the surprise of those who had known him. The autopsy showed a perfectly normal brain, but highly inflamed meninges; and experts did not hesitate to declare that it was a case of food poisoning acting exactly as alcohol acts. A man suffering from typhoid fever, slew himself while in a delirium, and the autopsy showed a perfectly normal brain, but highly inflamed meninges due to the fever. Practically all victims of typhoid have delirium, and lose their reason for a while.

A man suffering from delirium tremens following a career of drunken debauchery, saw more animal life than was ever contained in the largest menagerie on earth; dragons, snakes, vermin, flying demons, and countless other specimens of an

exotic character never described in any book of authority on the animal kingdom. The autopsy showed a badly poisoned brain, but the meninges were of almost blackish purple color and inflamed to a degree hardly ever witnessed before. The surgeon made the statement that the forms of animal life that had brought terror to his last hours were imbedded in the membranes, and had come down from an era in the history of the earth when this man's ancestors actually lived among such life and beheld it; and he added these words: "I have not the slightest doubt that the meninges contain written in their tissue-cells the whole history of the past; and if we could read that history we would solve every problem of creation."

Delirium is known not to be seated in the brain itself, but in its surrounding envelope; therefore the strange forms that are seen during moments or periods of mental aberration are not produced by the brain, but by its envelope. If these strange forms differ from any things or any kinds of life that are not contemporaneous, it is fair to assume that they are, as the surgeon said, imbedded in the meninges and have come down from a past so remote that no account has been made of them by races now on earth. If man lived a hundred thousand years ago, he may have seen strange demons, dragons, reptiles and horrible forms of life, for they must have dwelt then on the globe; and if nothing is lost in the tissue-cells of these membranes, then those sights are still recorded there, and all we lack is the knowledge and power to read them. Some day, not far distant, this knowledge and power may be given the race.

This view is sustained by the best opinions of men of science; but it also is necessary to account for the strange sights that are thrown into the brain during any form of delirium or fright. Something cannot come from nothing. If a man sees dragons and reptiles, it is safe to assert that they are pictured in some part of his head; and as the brain itself is a vanishing organ, they can come only from the membranes.

The seed of man is smaller than the point of the finest cambric needle; infinitely smaller; yet if there could be made a magnifying power sufficient to show the contents of that tiny seed, it would be made to appear as large as a mountain; and in its billions of parts would be found the whole history of the ancestry

of man from the beginning of creation. Likewise if we could magnify the smallest dot on the meninges we doubtless would see the whole history of the human race from the earliest birth of man; we would read as in millions of photographs the visions that every ancestor witnessed as he beheld life and activities around him.

There is not the slightest doubt that the meninges contain and retain throughout all eternity the impressions encountered by all the ancestors that preceded them in the long past. Note how much of the world that embraces. One man had two parents; four grandparents; eight great-grandparents; and so on until in about twenty-one generations back he had over one million ancestors and probably was related to every human being on earth in that stretch of time.

If the envelope that surrounds the brain contains microscopic photographs of all the experiences of the past, just as we know positively that the seed of man contains all the characteristics of the whole past, then it is true that this envelope is a written history of the whole race. What our ancestors saw as they looked out on the life about them, especially in those prehis- for the purpose of living in a world not like that of today, must account for the strange visions and experiences that come in dreams and in delirium. The habit of indulging in opium for the purpose of living in a world not like that of today, has been productive of dreams that can never be explained except on the theory there must be stored up in the brain meninges the photographs and experiences of a long prehistoric past.

What you see in a dream, what you behold in a delirium, what you encounter in the reverie, or what forms of inspiration come to you in the sudden flights of fancy known as genius, what secrets are disclosed to you when in an inventive mood, are all written on the envelope that surrounds your brain.

This brings us to the two grand divisions of this subject:

1. The visions disclosed by the membranes when in perfectly normal conditions are orderly and true; and become a safe guide in life.

2. The visions disclosed by the membranes when in an abnormal, congested or inflamed condition are distorted, fright-

ful at times, disordered at their best, and always an unsafe guide in life.

From these two grand divisions we deduce the great law:

THE SCALE OF CIVILIZATION IS DETERMINED BY THE CONDITION OF THE MEMBRANES.

The first evidence that came to our attention along these lines was from experiments made with persons who were sensitive to intestinal poisoning.

This kind of poisoning has for many years furnished to experts in the study of insanity, grounds for suspicion of the influence of such toxic dangers on the mental condition. They conducted the following tests:

Inmates of asylums who suffered from delusions were given plain and very wholesome foods entirely suited to the body, and selected with care to supply only the elements required to make pure blood; and in every instance the delusions disappeared.

Foods of the kind that the patients craved were then given; and as these generated intestinal poisoning, the delusions returned.

In one case the sulpher in eggs always set up these toxic conditions and the mental balance immediately was lost.

In another case a patient who craved smoked herring, and who always suffered intestinal poisoning as a consequence of eating abundantly of them, was obsessed with the belief that everybody was seeking his life; but when the food was clean and wholesome, the mind at once cleared.

A woman who took her life following a period of intestinal poisoning, was found to have died under the influence of highly inflamed meninges; and stomach and intestines gave evidence of decided congestion and poisoning, due wholly to improper food.

A well known case of delusion and mild insanity was that where a man made his breakfasts of fried sausages and buckwheat cakes; both very bad foods; following such diet he suffered from congested stomach and inflamed membranes, which set up mental aberration to such an extent that he was confined in an asylum. There he seemed perfectly rational, and the officials recommended his release on the ground of being normal mentally, until relatives suggested that if he

were released he might be dangerous to himself and to others. This led to an investigation of his home diet. On learning that his favorite breakfasts consisted of sausages and cakes, these were given him, with the result that he became insane during the period of their presence in the body.

Alienists, or experts in insanity, are devoting much time to the effect of bad food on the mental condition through the congestion and inflammation of the meninges. They have as their basis the fact that alcohol, when it reaches the membranes and inflames them, will cause some form of mental derangement. The action is simple. The irritant set up by alcohol congests the stomach; this congestion travels rapidly to the head; the meninges are known to become inflamed; and when inflamed they influence the brain in such a way that it is incoherent and erratic. A man otherwise gentle and decent will beat his wife when he is drunk; or will indulge in profane and obscene talk; or he will insult and abuse his dearest friends and loved ones; all because his brain envelope is inflamed.

That it is not the brain that is inflamed has been proved countless times by autopsies, which show the brain to be normal, while the meninges are in very bad condition. This distinction should be kept in mind.

Also it should not be forgotten that the brain is a vanishing organ; as is proved in age when the memory begins to leave it and it begins to drift toward the blank condition of birth.

There are cases of men who have completely lost their memories, and whose brains are in a so-called smooth or blank condition, who have become fathers late in life. In every instance the children grew up normal and bright. On the other hand when men who are insane become fathers, the children are always abnormal and erratic. This shows that abnormal brains and normal meninges breed normal children; while normal brains and abnormal meninges breed erratic children. The seed of man is controlled by the membranes and not by the brain in certain conditions.

These facts do not change the general truth that the brain is the engine, and that if it be lacking, defective, or diseased in any of its parts, the engineer cannot drive it successfully. So if the latter be congested or deficient, it is just as incom-

petent as any engineer would be. The perfect combination is a normal engineer in control of a normal engine; a normal envelope directing the activities of a normal brain.

From the beginning of time the membranes have suffered from long continued and inherited congestion. The result has been a state of low civilization; and universal erratic mental action. Take any history that you like, and look at the beliefs of the most advanced people in any era. The Greeks were called the finest type of a high culture, and the wisest of all wise people; yet the system of pagan worship, of gods and demigods, of the doings of their deities, present a mental state of delusion and hallucination far below some of the conditions met with in modern insanity. Were any man to invent and teach such a system today he would not be able to make a will that would be probated after his death. The diet of the Greeks was far from normal; their brain meninges must of necessity have suffered; and they were, while not always victims of alcoholism, subject to all the erratic mental conditions that attend inflammation of the meninges, and just as insane as any semi-barbarous people are today.

There has never been an age in which the diet has been normal; and when it is abnormal, the mind is never normal. It cannot be.

While it is rare that the brain has been subjected to examination in autopsies reaching as far as the barbarous or savage tribes now on earth, the total number of such conditions that have been observed mounts up to a figure sufficient to establish the rule that such peoples possess an exceedingly abnormal brain envelope, inherited from many generations, and accounting for their savage state; for their diet is known to be wretchedly bad and unfit.

As it can be easily proved that whatever congests the system, as alcohol and irritating and inflaming foods, will interfere with the normal action of the brain and make it erratic, so it is true that the diet of savages not only accounts for their savage state, but prevents their rise into a civilization.

The whole history of the English people is that of continued and unabated insanity. Take their forms of trial by fire, take all their foolish religious conflicts, take all their silly systems of rule and misrule, their persecutions and superstitions, and the

countless foibles that they have clung to, and you will see hardly a lucid interval. And their diet has kept pace with their insane delusions. Burning people to death for mere beliefs in religious dogmas, or pressing them to death for supposed witchcraft, were only samples of their uniform mental distortions.

You may take the reddest of the red-handed reds whose lives are devoted to the doctrine of destruction of law and government, and feed them normal food until their brain envelopes are freed from their congestion, and they will awake as from a fitful dream and bask in the light of law and order.

The kind of food and drink that enters the body, determines the character and nature of people. It has been proved that those who indulge in beer as freely as a sane man does in pure water, are cruel, brutal and heartless. They have beer stomachs, beer blood and beer membranes, and their minds and natures are soaked in beer. Men who eat too much beef are of beef minds; pork eaters are of pork minds; and all eaters of indigestible foods are irritable and ugly. It all comes down to the law that says that:

CIVILIZATION KEEPS PACE WITH THE CONDITION OF THE MENINGES OF THE BRAIN.

Summed up the simplest forms of proof are as follows:

1. We know for a certainty that alcohol inflames the meninges, and interferes with the normal action of the brain.

2. That inflammation of the blood in fever acts directly on the meninges and causes delirium and temporary insanity.

3. That a wrong diet causes congestion of the same organs, attended by irritability which is incipient insanity.

4. That tests made on insane patients show that insanity is intensified by a diet that causes congestion, and is lessened by a pure diet.

5. That a certain class of insane patients who are given at all times a proper diet, are wholly free from insanity as a result.

6. That savages possess warped, stunted and abnormal membranes; and always representative of their real status in the scale of civilization.

An expert like Louis Agassiz, the eminent naturalist, was able to build the entire structure of an extinct animal from the

smallest bone of the body, with no other help. Likewise eminent experts in anthropology are able to determine the rank of a man in the scale of civilization by studying the meninges taken from the body after death.

Very few indeed of the brain envelopes are normal; just as very few of the stomachs of men and women are normal. And aside from that inherited defect that attends all savage peoples and all semi-civilized peoples such as the leading nations of Europe and America, despite their claim to have reached a high state of civilization, almost all brain envelopes are capable of being made normal by new habits of food selection and food preparation.

When perfectly whole and normal these meninges throw through their pores a continual stream of mucus highly charged with electrical acids, by which thought is possible. Let these pores be diseased, or warped, or adhere, or otherwise injured, and thought becomes erratic. It is said that in savages many parts are dwarfed; other parts contracted, and still other parts adhere to either the brain or the skull. In the lowest type of humanity this envelope is a wretched piece of anatomy; and yet there are men and women in our own race who so abuse their lives by a wicked diet and drink that they are on a plane with some of the savages.

In discussing this theme a well known surgeon said, "If we could graft into the head of a savage, or even one of our brutal citizens, clean meninges and clean blood to supply them with nutrition, we could transform the savage and the brute into a highly civilized being."

Referring again to the fact that the seed of man contains the whole history of his race and ancestry in the minutest details, or else such traits could not be transmitted to his offspring, we find the same history of the long past with photographic records written on the meninges that surround the brain. If we had the power to read that history we would see before us every transaction that was witnessed by any of the millions of ancestors of the individual of today; we would behold the scenes through which they passed; the environments of their lives; the struggles they encountered; their associates, their enemies and friends, and the wild forms that terrified them and drove them to cover; but we would go

back farther than that to the story of the beginning of all things. Secrets and mysteries would vanish. The unsolved problems of today would be an open book.

No person knows what electricity is, but what it does is known. No one understands the principle on which the radio activities produce their remarkable results; but they have compelled the world to recognize the existence of the universal ether, which is an inner medium possessing the power to transmit messages without the use of wires. That such a power could exist was denied by the ablest scientists of fifty years ago; and even ridiculed.

As nature never stands still, but is constantly progressing, it is not an idle hope that some day, and not in the remote future, the means may be discovered of reading the history that is inscribed on the brain envelope, just as we know the history that is contained in every seed.

One satisfaction remains to all who live today. While the brain tends to return to its condition of blankness as memory vanishes, the envelope responds to good treatment and knows no vanishing. It is weakened through injury, and runs amuck in delirium, but never fails in its work when given the opportunity of carrying on its functions normally. It survives all the disasters of ill health, and goes down to the grave untouched by age or decrepitude.

As an indication that nature intends to encourage efforts to bring this envelope up to the highest standard of value, it is a well known fact that no part of the body repairs itself so quickly under good treatment, or emerges so rapidly from a debased state to that of the best condition when given the care and attention that it deserves. As it determines the place in the scale of civilization of its possessor, and as civilization keeps pace with its condition, it merits the best care that humanity can bestow upon it.

When given a perfect diet such as that prescribed in the book of Complete Life Building, of which this is a post-graduate system, it improves so quickly in its general health that the effect is soon manifested.

Pure outdoor air on which the sun has been shining, if inhaled deeply, will aid this diet to such an extent that it is worth indulging in many times daily.

THIRD SECTION

WONDERS OF THE BRAIN

SUPPOSE you were to be asked what is the most remarkable characteristic of the human race, and the one that divides it from the lower forms of life, you would at once reply, the faculty of speech. There are species in the animal kingdom that possess the larynx, the vocal cords, the tongue, the palate, the teeth and the lips, all of which are employed in the expression of vowels, consonants, words, phrases and sentences; but an examination of the structure of the brain discloses the fact that no life below that of man possesses the development necessary for making intelligent sounds that are called speech.

The brain is divided into sections, each playing its part in the activities of an intelligent life, and each storing away the knowledge or remembrance of experiences for use later on as guiding influences in after years. In the human brain there are sections added that show the intended superiority of mankind over the beasts. Left to themselves, there have never been animals on earth that could have entered upon the work of bringing civilization in the world. Human beings only have been endowed with this power; and the distinguishing endowment has been given in the form of the faculty of speech, both spoken and written.

We might devote this book to the task of describing and explaining each section of the brain and its duty in making the race intelligent and civilized as well as all its other activities; but the principle would remain the same whether one or every section had our attention. For this reason we will describe one only; and that will be the most important because

it has been the great leading power in setting up civilization on earth.

Countless hundreds of experiments have been made with living brains, and countless autopsies have been made after death, so that the knowledge on this subject of brain sections and their separate uses is well established. Two facts must be kept in mind:

1. The brain section is an engine that can perform its work well only when it is normal in structure and health.

2. The engineer that drives this engine is that portion of the membrane that lies close against the section of the brain, and controls its power by an electrical flow of mucus highly charged with the vital essence of the mind. The membrane contains the real mind that never fades with age, nor is lost in death as we shall show; while the engine called the brain section is the most frail form of life in the body.

Many years ago the section of the brain that supplied the function of speech was located in the rear portion of the third convolution, called by scientists the inferior frontal convolution. It has been named Broca's convolution after the surgeon who first discovered its exact location. What is now known as the "speech center" has been localized even more exactly by some scientists of recent years, but all agree that the section referred to contains such center; which suffices for our use at this time.

Aphasia as a distinct disease of this part of the brain means the loss of the power of speech; and has two divisions:

1. This defect in some cases prevents the utterance of words spoken or written.

2. In other cases it prevents understanding words spoken or written.

In either case the trouble arises from what is called a lesion in the "speech center" as has been proved so many times as to have become common knowledge. Or it may be due to the pressure of a part of the skull by defect in growth or by injury on the "speech center." In old people and in those, old or young, whose minds are weakening, the gradually slipping away of words, names, dates, and general facts, is due to lesion caused by some form of disease, not in the brain itself, BUT IN THE MEMBRANE!

The latter class of troubles have been the subject of much discussion among surgeons who recommend a system of restoration based on giving attention to the health of the membrane. This is the result of learning that the brain itself may be in perfect health and condition, and yet the power of speech, or the recalling of names, words, ideas, dates and facts may be slowly slipping away from a person who is otherwise perfectly normal.

This disease is not only common, but is growing more and more common, and with danger to the safety of the victim and to those who must live in his companionship. It is an incipient stage of insanity that suddenly becomes alarming. Hence, while there is time to bring the membrane into good health, and the mind into its normal state, every person should make the effort to do so.

When a person finds that he cannot recall the name of some friend or acquaintance, or of some place or circumstance, he begins to harbor a fear that something is happening to his mental powers; and this fear serves to aggravate the very condition that he finds confronting him. Worry and gloomy forebodings follow with their increasing ills, and evil influences. All the while the only trouble is a diseased state of the membrane and not of the brain itself. The cure should not be difficult. But it must not be neglected.

Aphasia, which has been referred to as the loss of the power of speech whether spoken or written, need not be attended by loss of memory; although it is certain that when words, names and facts are coming into the brain, there is a memory apparatus, as it is called, that stores them all away for future use; the words, names and associated ideas being stored in the "speech center." That memory is not always lost when the power to speak or write a name or idea is gone, has been proved by the statements of those who have recovered from the trouble, who say that they at all times knew the words they wished to speak or write, and the names they desired to express, but that they could not give them utterance; and it was found that there was no paralysis of the muscles of articulation. The whole injury lay in the brain section itself, or in the membrane.

Sounds, whether made by nature, or mechanically, or by per-

sons speaking, can be transferred into the brain and there interpreted rightly until they convey words, syllables, phrases or sentences; in which case if the person is suffering from aphasia, no meaning whatever is conveyed. This is true of writing as well as of speech. The brain is deprived of its means of knowing what such sounds mean. If a dog whines, the fact is fully understood; if a child screams from pain when injured, the fact is known and the aphasia victim rushes to the aid of the child; but if the latter tries to tell the cause of the scream, the words fall upon a blank section of the brain and are there lost through lack of being interpreted.

Some tests were made that showed that while the speech center is located in one section, the musical center is found to be in another section; and persons who were wholly unable to speak their ideas succeeded in singing them; but this line of experiments has not been very successful, for the reason that the speech center must be the one to interpret the ideas that are carried in words; and this failure to give true interpretation is extended to all other sections. A man who was a member of a church choir, lost his power of speech through aphasia, but sang constantly; and on having recovered said that he did not know what he sang; he knew what he wanted to say, but could not speak or write the words, and what he sang was wholly disconnected from the ideas in his mind. It was an automatic repetition of past uses of his voice in song.

A child left to itself, and never hearing words spoken by others, will create a language of its own suited to its experiences. Some words are imitative; some are results of natural efforts to designate things and persons. The word "mama" comes naturally as almost the first one coined by the infant and by nature would be the first word of a world language, as it is almost universal. The word "papa" is exactly the same word as "mama" being made in the same way and by the same action, with the "m" aspirated, and would by nature be the second word of a world language. By finding all the first words that come naturally to children all over the globe, it is possible to lay the foundation for a universal tongue, deprived of its artificial character.

The fact that interests us now is that language will grow of itself no matter where the child may be. As we have said,

if it is left to itself it will create a language of its own, requiring study to learn it and to understand it. Peoples who have been separated by geographical divisions of the earth, create their own language; and these may be widely apart from those of their neighbors. But these differences are never in ideas, for they are made by the different uses of the basis of sounds, the fifteen vowel tones, and the twenty or thirty consonant articulations; the latter being merely contact positions of the tongue, throat and lips in beginning or ending vowels. While we are taught in schools that there are five vowels, and twenty-one consonants, it is a fact that "a" in such a word as "mat" is not the same as "a" in "all" or "mate" or "mark." The actual number of vowel tones in all the world is limited; as are the consonants; but as these permit millions of combinations, it is not surprising that there are many thousands of languages in existence.

Yet all are born of the same section of the brain, and all have the same simple elements as the basis of their construction. And they are the one wonderful gift of the Creator to humanity; and the gift by which it is possible to have any civilization on earth. Take away this one faculty and all civilization crumbles into dust and nothingness.

Yet this faculty is abused without limit.

Tests show that in every thousand cases of defective uses of the word making power, more than ninety percent are due to abuse of the life and vital nature of the membranes, known to scientists as the meninges.

Nearly every person who is dumb, as far as autopsies have disclosed the real conditions, owes this fault to shrunken sections of the membranes that adjoin the "speech section" of the brain. Practically all persons who are unable to give expression to their thoughts owe the fault to the same abnormal condition, and not to any injury to the brain itself.

Civilization keeps pace with the rational use of the power of spoken and written language; both born of the faculty by which nature lifts humanity out of the beast groups of the animal kingdom.

If there were no spoken language, there could be no scale of civilization. If no written language existed, the mind of man could never unfold itself. It is therefore a clearly logical

assertion that an abused, or misused, or abnormal power that drives and controls the gift of language, is not a fit engineer for the work, no matter how fit the engine may be. We call the brain the engine, and the meninges the engineer.

Here are some episodes that will indicate the value of a clearly working engineer driving intelligently a clearly working engine:

1. A minister enters his pulpit on a Sunday morning. He has been suffering from a cold. Before leaving the house he partook of some brandied peaches, omitting the peaches, in order to obtain relief from the cold. In the pulpit he said among other things: "I have been suffering from a bad cold. The darn thing almost kept me from coming here this morning; but, thanks to brother Mary Brown, and sister John Lubricant, I got down a guzzle full of liquid peaches."—His brain was in perfect physical condition; but the brandy had caused a temporary inflammation of the meninges, or engineer, with result that the engineer was driving the engine just as a drunken or half drunken banker drives his automobile, which of itself is a perfect machine. The duty of the preacher is to uplift humanity as an aid to bringing a nobler civilization on earth.

2. A merchant who has recently opened a store in a town where he is a stranger, and who is desirous of pleasing the public and setting up a prosperous business, takes one drink too many on the way to his store. A very wealthy lady enters with the purpose of buying freely of his goods; and he greets her in the following language: "Hullo, sweety. Come to see what I've got, eh? Come around behind the counter and pull these out for yourself. You need to reduce a little, and exercise won't hurt you, nor any fat female." This is not a fictitious case; it is founded on fact. Business is one branch of civilization; and its betterment plays an important part in the general trend of a higher plane of living. This merchant possessed a perfectly normal brain, but the alcohol had inflamed the meninges and prevented the proper use of language to convey his ideas to his customer.

3. A beautiful woman sits by the window of her home, looking out upon the street. A man passes frequently along the street, and is attracted to the face. He seeks and secures a

proper introduction in time, and calls on her. In his first conversation, she makes this statement: "I have saw you looking up into me. Funny, how you gawked. But it is all right. I stay in doors. I have not went out lately. Intestines gone on a strike."—The man lost no time in getting out. A doctor told him that the woman suffered from a general membranous congestion of the whole vital system due to intestinal poisoning from badly selected food; and that this congestion, on reaching the meninges at the brain, immediately affected her power of speech; that she was an educated and refined woman when in health.

Civilization depends not only on the moral force of religion, and the constructive force of business, but must have for one of its sustaining powers a high degree of refinement and education, both of which this woman had when well. Yet the only change that had taken place in her was the defect in the faculty of speech; showing that speech may make or break all civilization; which is a self-evident fact.

4. A woman of culture and gentleness when in health, was poisoned by continued late dinners that were indigestible, resulting in a chronic inflammation of the meninges. She became cruel to all animals, even torturing them. She punished one of her children without cause and made it a cripple. Her conduct drove her husband into the divorce court, and estranged all her friends and relatives. Alienists pronounced her sane, but ruled by an uncontrollable temper, which she had never possessed prior to this period. The demand of civilization that gentleness and culture shall be paramount in human conduct, was not met in this case. All the cruel characters in history have been victims of the same disease of the meninges. All the tortures of the religious victims in the name of peace on earth and good will to men, have been perpetrated by edicts sent forth by men who were sufferers from diseased meninges.

In the case of this woman, when her full cure and good health were secured by the ministrations of the Ralston Health Club, her purity of heart, her sweetness and gentleness of disposition, her culture and attractiveness all returned; her husband learned the cause and re-married her; the animals no longer shrank from her approach; and she spent half her fortune in the employment of a world-famed surgeon who restored her child

to a normal condition. She made amends for sins for which she was in no way to blame.

Civilization demands that every human being shall be released from the abnormal influence of diseased meninges.

5. Daniel Webster when under the influence of whiskey attended a concert in which the great singer, Jenny Lind, took part. When she came upon the stage, seeing Webster in the audience, she bowed graciously to him. He at once arose, and bowed to her. This she returned, and supposed the salutations were at an end. But he again arose and bowed; which she returned. This proceeding would have continued for some time had not a friend pulled him down and held him down. This mighty man who carried on his shoulders the Constitution of the United States, and who lost the nomination for the Presidency through an ill-advised speech, went into his sixties a broken man, because of the abuse of his stomach; and a year or two before his death he was pronounced the most "magnificent wreck" in history. The autopsy showed that his brain was not only normal and in perfect health, but was among the largest ever known. It is still preserved. The meninges were badly diseased by abuses occurring during his life.

Civilization demands that there shall be leaders among men to inspire and guide them to higher planes; but when the mightiest brain of the land is an engine driven by an irresponsible engineer, the meninges, there can be no uplifting of civilization from that source.

6. A young man enters a store for the purpose of learning the business and becoming a leading merchant when he is a man. He is voluble in his talk, and what he says is of a rambling nature; or else is flippant and impertinent so that he is allowed to resign. He passes from one employer to another, and eventually becomes a tramp.

7. A young lady is given a position of trust in a cashier's office, and is unable to shut off a flow of talk. Her usefulness is sadly impaired, and she goes from one place to another until some half-witted fellow marries her, and she becomes a common scold.

8. Many years ago common scolds were punished by the ducking stool; they were strapped securely in a chair, attached to the end of a long tilting pole, and placed on the edge of a pond or

river. By elevating the land end of the pole, the chair end was submerged in the water. This practice was used as late as 1809. While the public disgrace and the jeers of the crowds, as well as the discomfort of the enforced bath checked for a while the disease of scolding, it did not cure it; and it was considered incurable. A large number of autopsies have disclosed the fact that the brain was in normal condition, but that the meninges were inflamed, or distorted, or excessively thick and out of true form in all women so examined who had been common scolds.

This disease today is just as prevalent as formerly. The women who are scolds do not realize the fact. They talk and talk incessantly whether scolding or not; but a mean nature colors their remarks, which become nagging and heckling. Civilization can never make any progress when the "speech center" runs away with the mind. The rapidity and volubility with which many women talk and race on, and on, until their victims pity and endure them, and escape as soon as possible, always dodging them in the future, could not advance them the millionth part of an inch in the scale of civilization, no matter what else they had that balanced this mental defect. It is a recognized malady.

9. A young woman graduated from the Normal School and was accepted as a clerk in a large store. She suffered from brevity of speech; and always blushed when she was spoken to. In this case, as has been shown by autopsies in other similar cases, the "speech center" was unable to function sufficiently to give her the words required for the necessary conversation of her position. Some young men, and men, are almost speechless. Many girls are thus afflicted; and the cure is sought by sending them to schools where they must learn to talk; but when this is a disease, the remedy must be sought in a reform of the condition. There are silent men, so-called; and some silent women. In one case in the South a husband told his wife to shut up and never open her mouth again. Although he repented of his rebuke, she never spoke a word after that. When she died, the autopsy showed that her brain was normal, but that the shock of the rebuke had caused a local paralysis of the meninges near the "speech center," and that there was a general abnormal condition of the whole membrane.

10. How much one should talk, and how much one should re-

frain from talking, is a matter of judgment and education. If the judgment is sound the amount of talking will suit exactly the requirements of each situation. Sound judgment means everything to a man or woman who wishes to win the respect of others and to exercise an influence over them. Too much talk ruins many an opportunity for a successful encounter with life; and too little talk is often as unlucky. A dealer in automobiles employed a young man as a sales agent, and sent him out with a new car to demonstrate it to a prospective buyer. The young man drove about for a number of miles; and when he got back he made an effort to conclude the sale by the remark: "Some gas buggy."—The man did not buy. In this case three words were not enough to induce the man to make the purchase. So we find extremes in the use of the greatest of all gifts, the faculty of speech.

Between the chattering idiot who talks without expressing an idea and the dummy who has no idea to express, there are many grades of failure in the use of language; the over-voluble person is credited with very little sense; and the "too numb to talk" variety is regarded as empty-headed. Neither can ever become the standard bearer of civilization.

A SOUND JUDGMENT

We have shown that there is one section of the brain that is devoted to the faculty of speech both spoken and written.

We have shown that this requires a normal portion of the brain in order to convey intelligent ideas; but that it is controlled by the meninges that drive that portion of the brain.

In another part, allied to it, and more central, with spreading influences in all directions, is a section devoted to the exercise of a SOUND JUDGMENT. We have chosen this term because it comes nearest to the fact of any that is available and that could be understood.

A SOUND JUDGMENT is a faculty that is clear, is free from obscurity, is keen to see things that should be said and done, knows when it is improper to say or do a thing, knows how far to go in each remark and in each act in the daily proceedings of life, and is in fact incapable of error.

This seems like a large claim, but we shall show that it is true.

We shall also show that more than sixty percent of humanity are almost totally lacking in sound judgment; a fact that is open to everyday proof as one goes among humanity. We shall further show that of the remaining forty percent or less, less than three are possessed of a really sound judgment.

If the following combination or "team" could be harnessed together, the result would be an almost instantaneous rise in civilization that would sweep the earth with a power that could accomplish anything anywhere for the benefit of humanity, and would bring untold blessings to the race.

1. Normal or healthy membranes.

2. Normal "Sound Judgment" section of the brain.

When we say that it is the purpose of this course of training to bring about the coördination of these two greatest powers in all existence, it seems like a large promise; but we have been at work for more than forty years along these lines, have tested them in private for a long time, and know the possibilities in each class of cases. The summary of the Two Processes is as follows:

1. The Membranes can be made normal by treatment such as restores any part of the body to a normal condition, or state of health; the treatment to be adapted to this special work of course.

2. A Sound Judgment is first based on the first process just mentioned, and then proceeds to its attainment by rigid training, such as follows in this book.

There can be no doubt as to the results.

Before we proceed with the Two Processes let us look into the history of human judgment, and note wherein it errs in many ways:

1. A financier who has enough wealth to support himself, his family, and his children and grandchildren, still goes on with his heart-breaking toil to amass more wealth. When he has acquired enough, if his judgment were sound, he would know that he had enough; but being unsound in that particular, he believes that the more one gets the more he wants to get. This doctrine has kept a large part of the mercantile world in chaos.

2. A broker dies of heart failure before he is fifty, and before he has been able to enjoy his millions. He is told by his physician that his heart will not stand the strain, yet he keeps

going long after he has no need of the added riches. His judgment may be sound as to the methods of acquiring mastery over investors; but it is unsound in the matter of his health, his happiness and the happiness of his family.

3. A speculator devotes his genius to wrecking the fortunes of his fellow beings, causing untold suffering and anguish; he sees the humble homes of his victims swept away; he brings crash after crash down on the heads of those whom he has caught in his toils; all the while not needing the money that he obtains by such methods. That he is capable of living in content, shows him to belong to the type of the cat that has swallowed the pet canary bird; he has followed a blind instinct of gain by robbery and often by murder.

4. Practically all ill health, sickness and disease, not due to inherited taint, can be traced to the lack of sound judgment. Ninety accidents out of every hundred are easily so traced. The abuse of the stomach to gratify some craving, as in improper foods and drinks, has no other origin than in an unsound judgment.

5. We need not seek our examples among the lower sixty percent of humanity, including the submerged tenth, and the half-submerged fifty percent, for we know that their poverty and distress are due to a total lack of sound judgment, leaving them grovelling in failure and penury. Their condition can be bettered only after the forty percent above them have learned the lesson of life, and found the way to profit by its teachings; then their influence will work downward slowly but surely. In time it is possible to wipe out almost all poverty and ignorance with their attendant distress and suffering. But it can be done only through the development of a clear mind acting by the agency of a sound judgment in every operation of human existence. Whether poverty is due to ill health, or ill health is due to poverty, makes no difference, as both are traceable to lack of sound judgment somewhere in the past history of every case.

6. Marriages that have led to divorces have been ill-advised, which means they have been due to lack of judgment. Like the man who eats what he craves and ruins his health, so that man who is impelled by desire falls into the marriage trap and ruins his happiness.

7. The man who gambles lacks all percentage of sound judg-

ment; he does not possess even the fraction of one percent. If he did he would see that the worship of the god of chance was the lowest form of idolatry in the world. If he secures a living in any way, it is done by animal cunning, like any beast of prey; and this is found in the lowest dregs of civilization. There are millions of men who obtain their living by animal cunning, not by any rule of civilization. When such men are in the majority, the world deteriorates.

8. Dishonesty is always based on unsound judgment; yet where shall we look for men and women who are strictly honest? Who does not lie at times? Who does not make undue profits? Who does not seek advantage in bargaining? If a person were to be controlled by that clearness of mind that denotes sound judgment, honesty would prevail not only as the best policy, but by its inherent value.

9. Every vice is due to the same lack of judgment; and yet vices bring more distress, suffering and anguish to the world than any other cause. Who does not have some vicious habit? Who is free from cravings that must be satisfied through the adoption of vice? Why would ninety percent of the race perish in the next twenty years if there were no restrictions against the misuse of drugs, narcotics, stimulants and libertinism? These forms of slavery are attractive to men and women with diseased meninges, or brain linings. Let such organs be whole, normal and in perfect health, and all vices would melt away as degrading and repulsive; for a sound judgment would not tolerate them.

10. Credulous people, by some sort of mental twist, believe things that are wrong and disbelieve things that are right. Their over-suspicious nature bears against the right way of doing things; yet they fall into all manner of schemes and devices that have been constructed for their downfall. Take the case of a school teacher who, by severe self-denial through many years, has saved up a few thousand dollars for old age needs; yet who is allured by the promises of vendors of shares in oil wells, mines, and all sorts of "sure thing" enterprises, and parts with her life-savings never to see any of it again; interest, dividends and principal all vanished into thin air. It is known that more than one hundred thousand teachers have fallen into this kind of trap, and always through lack of sound judgment.

11. The silly things that are done by women who send money to advertisers for schemes to earn money at home, would hardly be believed if published. Of all the claims made in the various classes of advertisements, not one is fulfilled to the letter; and most of them are never fulfilled except far enough to escape the law; while thousands of such advertisers are being pursued by the government, and move from city to city, and take on name after name to keep up their business of extracting money from people who lack judgment. When Barnum said that the American people like to be cheated, he confessed the chief motive of his business, although he gave value to a very large extent.

12. If you were to collect the histories of the great financiers and bankers who have amassed fortunes, and then have bartered away their happiness in love affairs with adventuresses, often being led to their financial ruin by the feminine gender, you would be surprised at the number of men who have had enough animal cunning to get rich, but not enough sound judgment to escape their Waterloos at the hands of intriguing women.

13. If a girl under twenty marries a man of wealth over eighty, which one displays lack of sound judgment? Would the girl have married him if he had been poor but honest? Would the man have married her if he knew that she was led into the affair because of his money? Yet here are two facts that are ignored. How many such marriages have proved worth while unless a kind angel removed the octogenarian very soon after the ceremony, and left the maiden his vast wealth?

14. Make a list of all the fashions that you have seen come and go with women since you can first recall them; and tell yourself how many of them have been instigated by poor judgment, or lack of plain common sense. The women excuse themselves on the ground that they are slaves to fashion; but the same claim to exemption would furnish an excuse to the gambler, to the drinker, to the addict of the drug habit, and to any other class who do foolish things because they must keep in the current. When a girl or woman with a rotten, or syphilitic skin, paints it over with rouge and coats it with powder, there is a real excuse, a real display of judgment; but when a fair faced female does the same thing, the reverse is

true, for most men now are educated to regard all painted females as possessing rotten or syphilitic skins; and are fast learning to avoid them for fear of contamination.

OBTAIN A BLANK BOOK and in its pages write once each day. The matter to be written is some episode or action on the part of some person who has displayed lack of sound judgment. Or instead you may enter a brief account of some general lack of sound judgment that prevails among the people. These entries will serve to train your own mind into the observation and analysis of the conduct of human nature; and every instance of bad judgment that comes to your attention will straighten out your own mind and create a tendency to avoid such errors in your own life.

Occasionally some man claims to possess an unusual fund of good judgment; or to use his own term, "horse sense." But does he? It is true that he cannot be wheedled into the doing of things that seem foolish or vapid; but in what he eats, drinks and indulges in for amusement, he is far from the zone of good sense. A hard-headed bank president knew how to make money by almost every deal he entered into; in loans, trades, purchases and sales, he came out ahead of his fellow beings; and people pointed to him as the man who knew what he was about. The fact was that his success was based on animal cunning and not on sound judgment. Not many years elapsed ere he was buying off an adventuress with a check for one million dollars; a coarse female who had induced him to marry her. Had he been a man of sound judgment he would have found ways of learning her history, which was as unsavory as could be imagined. Much of his million dollar fund had been wrung out of small home owners whose ruin meant nothing to the hard-headed bank president; yet he parted with that large sum merely for the selfish purpose of freeing himself from a bad woman. This kind of history has been repeated many thousands of times in this country.

These are merely typical episodes. The world is full of evidences of unsound judgment; and until it rids itself of this mental blight it cannot progress. Common sense is such a rare quality that the prediction has been made many times that the whole drift of humanity is downward, and that ultimately the race will be blotted out.

In this course of training we speak for a better civilization.

We have stated in a prior page that two things, acting together as one influence, would raise humanity almost instantly to the highest pinnacle of power; and these we will state again in this place:

1. The meninges or membranes must be made normal and healthy.

2. The section of the brain where the zone of "Sound Judgment" is located, must be made normal.

To accomplish the first result, recourse must be had to the teachings and system of the book of Complete Life Building of which the present work is a Post-Graduate or after Course. The specific lines of training prescribed in that book are the following:

The True Foods for cleansing and purifying the blood.

The Magnetic Bath for developing natural electrical vitality; for it is well known that the thinking powers are all electrical.

Double-Range Respiration for bringing to the brain and meninges the needed quantity of natural oxygen, which is always lacking in most persons.

These treatments are not only pleasing but are exceedingly attractive in their speedy results. Having made use of them, you are now ready to go into those TESTS that determine the degree of mental clearness and power to perceive the true course to pursue in every action, great and small, in your daily experiences.

Life Building will give you normal, healthy brain conditions and brain control.

The TESTS will train your mind to see clearly.

In the first work of the TESTS your actual present place in the scale of civilization will be determined.

As the training proceeds, the TESTS will develop in you the power to recognize your shortcomings in the attempt to exercise a sound judgment; will clear your mind; will impart strength to your control over the drift of your brain; and will soon produce results in your life, so that you will steadily rise in the scale of civilization.

This is the most important step to be taken in any life that is worth living.

FOURTH SECTION

SECOND GRAND DIVISION IN THE SCALE OF CIVILIZATION DECISION

WE WILL MAKE CLEAR TO THE STUDENT of these lessons the purpose of offering TESTS by which to determine the present place of each person in the scale of civilization. What a person's mind is, that person is. Value is not appraised because of a strong body harboring an imbecile mind. Some of the greatest men and women of history have had frail bodies, some crippled and bed-ridden, yet have had superb minds and have been accorded a high place in the estimation of the world. But the reverse is never true. A mad giant is a being to be shunned.

Mental value is ascertained by what it is able to perceive, and therefore able to accept and act upon. But perception is the real determining gauge of the mind, and therefore of civilization.

There are many divisions of human activities. It is our purpose to mingle with them; to take you with us and analyze them; to look into their value, their motives, and their achievements. Some persons believe that if they look into crystal glass they can see what is going on in the world and what is about to happen. We do not teach that practice; but we do claim that a wonderful clearness may be developed in the mind by which the value of every human activity and experience can be measured; and, by its influence, this clearness will expose the folly of 999 activities out of every thousand, and yet show the true course to be pursued.

It is a Law that when the meninges are flooded with impure blood they throw into the brain a muddy mucus; and as thought is carried on by this flow of mucus, its character and quality cannot be better than its source.

As this mucus becomes clear, thought becomes clear.

When thought is not clear, the result is inaccurate brain action, which prevents true brain action, and sets up erratic judgment; hence arise the errors that mark the lives of most people, and bring faults into the foreground of all human activities.

A mind that has dwelt in the muddy vesture of unsound judgment needs not only the clearing power of health in the brain and its surroundings, but must start at the beginning of things and build itself a new world of power. To do so requires training in order that the habits of seeing clearly the right apart from the wrong in every life experience may be found in the manner that nature intended at first.

THE SCALE OF CIVILIZATION

In this study we call that range of mental clearness that is able to discern what should be done in every instance as distinguished from that which is done, the Scale of Civilization.

This Scale runs from ZERO to 100 percent.

There are many Tests that permit a grading along this Scale; some as low as five percent; some as high as ninety or a hundred; and these added together after the first application of these Tests will determine just where you belong in this Scale, if all the percentages are averaged. This is done by taking the gross sum and dividing it by the number of Tests.

When time has elapsed, and the same Tests are repeated, if it shall be found that your brain has grown clearer under the training and with the aid of the physical health of the meninges, then the percentages will again be added together and the sum divided by their number, to determine how far you have progressed upward. Thus it may be found that your place is about twenty percent as the result of the first application; forty percent later on; sixty percent eventually; and still higher afterwards.

THE ZERO TEST alone can prevent you from rising at all.

This means that, no matter what may be your standing in

other departments, if you are at nothing in the one most important and most vital Test, all else is swept away, and you will remain at nothing. To explain fully what is required to get away from Zero, we will state that the mind must be alert enough to decide upon some course of action in life. The tramp mind is lower than the lowest dregs of civilization. Its decision is a negative one; for it decides to avoid all activity that can be avoided, and to accomplish no more than is strictly necessary to keep alive.

The TRAMP MIND leads only to barbarism and degradation.

It is the mind that has no decision of an affirmative character.

If you possess such a mind, you are at ZERO in the scale of civilization, and you will remain at ZERO until your body rests under the sod.

DECISION must be made along some line of human advancement.

These lines are presented in all the TESTS that follow this one. By deciding to make one or more of these tests you at once begin to rise from zero, for there can be no decision worth making that does not enlist your interest in some proper phase of existence. When your interest begins to be manifested in any one of the Tests that follow, then you begin to move up the scale, and leave Zero behind, let us hope, forever.

What is the ZERO MIND?

We see examples of it all around us. It is based on the willingness to "let some other fellow do it," or on the theory that you are not needed, as there are enough others without you; or on the other theory that it is none of your business as there are plenty of others who are interested more than you are.

The very common example is found on election day. The ZERO MIND says "What is the use of my going to the polls? I have only one vote. There has never been an election in this part of the world that was decided by one vote; therefore my vote is not needed." Yes, but there are hundreds of ZERO MINDS besides yours; each argues the same way; and it is these hundreds of lost votes that throw the election into the hands of the scum element. Did it ever occur to you that the scum element is bribed by one kind of influence or another to go to the polls on every election day, in every kind of weather, and that bribery is the tool of low animal cunning; while the

decent element, of which you are or might be a notable example, let the ZERO MIND control them. It cost something in blood and sacrifice to win the right to go to the polls; and this liberty is regarded as of such trifling value by the stay-at-homes that only a ZERO MIND could suggest such indifference.

In every corner grocery, or country store, on almost any night, there are men who perceive all the wrongs and burdens that enslave the great masses and they speak eloquently, even if violently, on the conditions that permit such wrongs and burdens; but if you ask any one of them to do the only intelligent thing that will make such wrongs and such burdens forever impossible, which is to wipe out all politics and all politicians, not one will lift a finger; they show the ZERO MIND. In secret caves, dens, holes and back room saloons, there are gathered the same nights, men with blood in their eyes and fire in their hearts, who teach and preach their way of ending these wrongs and burdens, which is to destroy the edifice of the government that has been built in nobler blood; they would burn the palace in order to kill the rats; they would throw the dog into the burning oil in order to slay his fleas; for they are rats in mind, rats in heart, and move to their ends with only the animal stealth of rats. Had they something higher in their nature than the ZERO MIND they would end the wrongs and burdens by the only method that will ever become effective; which is to wipe out forever all politics and all politicians.

Seeing a wrong, and lifting no helping hand to remove it, is typical of all haranguers, of all soap-box orators, of all fault-finders, and of all agitators except the rats referred to. The great hold that agitators who preach destruction of government, have on the people is their truthful assertion that gross wrongs exist; such assertions are so easily proved and applauded, that almost any kind of a revolution can be engendered by firebrand orators talking to rat-minded men and women. This is not civilization; it is animal cunning. If it were civilization it would show the one true way to right all wrongs; a way that is so plain to a mind not down to the ZERO point that it can be read far and wide.

DECISION to take an interest in the vital activities of life, which are presented in their completeness in the TESTS that

follow this one, will at once raise you in the scale of civilization. Then you will not be the prey of rats. You will not join an army whose purpose is to remove wrongs by destruction of the things that are wronged. You will see that the victims of wrongs need protection; agitators instead of protecting such victims, plan to destroy them on the theory that when the victims are destroyed there will be nothing left for the wrongs to feed upon. This fair land with its millions of people who are burdened and oppressed, must be destroyed, say these agitators of the rat minds; then all wrongs will disappear. On the same theory there are no ills to be endured on the ice-bound orb that shines by reflected light on this globe.

The power to get money, even wealth, does not denote civilization; for we have in all lines of business and bargaining the rat mind at work reaping where it does not sow. Brokers, financiers, profiteers and all their ilk who have accumulated money by ruining their victims or robbing the people, are merely examples of rat minds, all at ZERO in the scale of civilization.

Any man whose purpose in living is to amuse himself, feed himself, clothe himself, house himself, and store away all he can take from his fellow beings, who cares nothing for the progress of humanity, and is willing for someone else to do the things that are given him to do as payment for the privilege of living, is of the ZERO MIND; and if he is smart in his practice of getting wealth and advantage, he is merely rat-minded. If the world had contained a solid population of just such men, it would be today where it was when the prehistoric race drifted hither and thither over its surface.

Every man and woman has a duty to perform, and that is to participate in the activities of existence that are analyzed in the TESTS that follow this introductory subject.

To say that "one man's influence is only a drop in the bucket," or some similar excuse for indifference, is to show that the mind dwells in the very dregs of civilization, far below ZERO. To be willing that someone other than yourself shall move in a certain matter that needs attention for the good of the race, is to show the same defect. It does not require a keen mind to perceive that if all men and all women adopted the same attitude, a blight blacker than universal night would

come down on the world. If here and there some man or woman evinces an interest in the doing of something that is necessary for the safety of the race, to that extent is light given to the hope of civilization; if more men and women are aroused to take an interest in such matters, the hope that dawned, rises above the horizon; but if no one cares, if each individual is willing that someone else shall do all the work in the better cause, then the world will have slunk back into those dark ages that enveloped it for the many centuries that preceded the era of the renaissance. There were not less than fifteen hundred years in Europe of sheer stupidity even amidst some display of intelligence; and in this long period every man was for himself and his appetites. Not one ray of civilization crept into the blackness of the most stupid ignorance that the mind of man can conceive.

It is only in proportion as men and women take up the work of progress that there can be any hope for humanity. Nature everywhere decrees its purpose of progress, and waits on man to carry it forward. The slogan of dead interest is constantly uttered, "Let some other fellow do it." How a thinking human being can approach the time when the grave is about to open and swallow up his worthless life, without wondering why he was born, why the bounties of earth were provided to feed him, and why he had been given opportunities unlimited for repaying those bounties by taking up the challenge to aid the great work of progress, is the marvel of the mind of man. To have lived in vain, is worse than not to have lived at all. To have gone through all the years uselessly, is a most pitiable failure. There is one outstanding and outshining glory, and that is that life has not been lived in vain.

The idle rich, stung to the quick by the emptiness of existence, when they find that wealth does not bring satisfaction, try all sorts of substitutes for the right thing. It becomes the fashion to go slumming, to visit among the poor, to contribute to charity, and numerous other things, all of which are wide of the mark,—the advance of civilization. They never analyze life; but follow only the drift of fashion in their efforts to atone for past years of indifference. Thousands of such people have been approached with the information that their belated interest in humanity is misdirected, and they have been shown what they

should do; but one and all they give the same answer, "Let someone else do that."

DECISION is the corner stone of the structure of civilization.

Its enemy is Indifference; and Indifference takes by the throat every good impulse in the heart, every desire to do one's part in life so as to avert the death-bed grieving that one has lived in vain, that one has been only in the way in the world, and will go out of it in the same rôle of nothing, to the oblivion. You cannot be nothing while on earth and something afterwards. If you are incapable of deciding to take a vivid interest in the activities of life, which are embodied in the many TESTS that follow, you will have been nothing in the world, and will go out of it in the same rôle of nothing, to the same fate of nothing forever. Earthly existence is either a trivial joke, or else it is something that is serious and earnest. What shall be your status hereafter is determined by the status that you make for yourself here.

DECISION is the First Test of your earthly status.

By DECISION is meant the determination on your part to engage in the activities of life, to analyze them, and to assist in adjusting them to the needs of humanity. The means of so engaging in these activities will be provided as the main work of this training course.

Better get a blank book and enter in its pages a progressive history of yourself.

If you are unable to rouse in yourself an interest in the Tests that follow, mark your status at the bottom of the scale of civilization, at ZERO. But if at any time in the future, you realize that your life is being lived in vain, and that its greatest triumphs are emptiness, then turn back to this part of the book and see if you can get a start that will warrant you crediting yourself with a rank above ZERO.

ADVICE.—If your mind is closed against the doctrine of doing your share in the world, instead of "letting the other fellow do it all," then it is fair to you to say that this book should end at this page for you.

What follows, the many TESTS that analyze the activities of existence will be a dead sea to your mind, and a burden to your heart; just as the love of useful endeavor is tiresome to the selfish or indifferent person.

FIFTH SECTION

TEMPLE OF LIFE

OUR STUDENTS WILL RECALL our promise to make use of the activities of life for the purpose of analyzing life itself, in the tests that are to determine the place of every man and woman in the scale of civilization. This is the only real way of reaching the results desired, for the mind is the basis of civilization, and as such is built by the activities that make up all forms of human progress. It is a fortunate method that will deal directly with the experiences that make up both mind and body, and all that these two in combination are able to accomplish.

A TEST is the proof that the meninges of the brain are normal; that instead of being muddy with poisoned mucus, they are clear enough to take on the work of mental perception. Therefore if you are not equipped to see with clearness the truth in any TEST, your first work is to establish the physical health, and then the electrical health of the meninges. The first three Sections of this book will guide you in this proceeding. Until you have normal health in this regard, you will see nothing whatever in any test. They will be as muddy to your mental vision as is the mucus of the meninges, for it is through this mucus that you see everything in the mind, or do all thinking, and by it you control every thought and operation of the brain itself.

If the meaning and truth of the TEST now in hand shall be perfectly apparent to you and perfectly clear in its importance

and bearing on your own value to the world as well as to yourself, then you will achieve the full percentage allotted to it, which is stated at the end of this Test. If the meaning and truth are not perfectly apparent to you, then the percentage will be reckoned accordingly.

We come now to the Test entitled The Temple of Life.

It is claimed that the human body is the highest form of creation on earth, and that in it dwells the life that is bestowed on man.

It is also claimed that man is immortal, and that in his body the immortal part dwells in fact, or in its seed.

In view of these two claims it would seem obvious that the human body is a Temple. If this is the fact, then as a Temple having tenants so great, it is entitled to study and to care of the highest order. But the care it has had has been based on ignorance, superstition and error. The mysterious rites and incantations by which priests worked supposed cures, were the height of foolish superstition. The practice of bleeding to get rid of blood poisons brought into the body by improper food, was the child of ignorance. The use of physics today to purge the poisons out of the body, is just as inconsistent a method of cure as bleeding and is founded on the same principle exactly. Fasting is another form of bleeding, although people do not know it. To weaken a person already weak, by depriving him of nutrition, is the same thing reversed, as drawing off nutrition in flowing blood. The use of poisonous plants, and poisonous chemicals to fight one class of poisons with another, is just as wrong in principle as the superstitious rites and demented incantations of the priests. The fact is we are not far removed from the savagery of prehistoric times.

To treat the Temple of Life in any such manner is like taking lessons in the Chamber of Horrors and transferring their teachings to a system of guesswork in the hope that the patient may survive the ordeal.

The TEST is this:

Here is a body of flesh; the flesh is made of blood; the blood is made of food. Perfect flesh cannot develop or carry disease of any kind; as has been amply proved. Perfect blood cannot build anything but perfect flesh. Imperfect food cannot build perfect blood. There are fourteen elements required to make

perfect blood; people take in more than twice as many. There should be about nineteen combinations of the Fourteen Elements; but people take in more than eighty combinations.

When elements and combinations that are not needed to make blood and flesh are taken in the body, a disturbance follows in which by all sorts of maladies Nature tries to throw off the excess. This is sickness. There is no other source of disease except inherited blood taint coming down from some ancestor who has abused the Temple of Life.

You visit a chemist and give him an order to make for you a certain compound in which there are a certain number of elements, in certain proportions, and of certain kinds. He disobeys your formula; he adds one or two elements not called for; and the result is a deformed or useless mixture. Once again you start him on the order, and this time he omits one or two of the necessary elements; with the result that the mixture is abnormal, or not what you called for. Still again he makes a compound but uses the same number of elements that you requested, but not the same kind; and the result is the worst of all. His creation is diseased because it is disordered. And this is all the human body is when it is sick.

Civilization is the fruit of clear mental supremacy and sound judgment; and we ask you to settle in your own mind the question, are we living in an era of civilization when there are three million doctors in the land; nearly one million drug stores; over five thousand million dollars invested in making drugs and medicines for sick people; over three billion surgical instruments sharpened for cutting disease out of the body; an endless array of hospitals, with surgeons and nurses enough to people a whole State; and suffering, distress, pain, premature death, all entailing vast but useless expenditures of money? And the one simple, sole cause is this: The mind of mankind has not yet grasped the one fact that the body never develops disease when fed with perfect blood made from the fourteen elements ordained by Nature.

Why will people take in food elements that are poisons to the body? For every particle of matter that is not used in making blood is foreign to it, and that is what is meant by poisons. Why, when nineteen combinations build a perfect body, will people take in seventy or eighty? Why will they suffer pain,

go through long sieges of sickness, spend all their savings and waste much of their time, enduring and fighting diseases that are plainly the result of eating and drinking non-food elements?

They may set up the defense that they do not know what are and what are not the needed elements for making perfect health. Very well, now that we have called their attention to the matter, they cannot in the future, as far as our instruction has gone among them, fall back upon the excuse of ignorance; all that is left them is the status of the ZERO MIND described fully in the preceding Section. If they choose not to care, they are at ZERO, and there they will stay until they do choose to care. We are talking about a civilization that can rise out of the ashes of the dead present. If people will continue to choose not to care, then our work fails, and there is nothing left but to embrace the theory being taught elsewhere that we stand on the brink of universal decadence, with the race rapidly plunging into the chaos of the dark ages, and through the bottom of that era into the barbarism of prehistoric blackness. The trend of the mind of man seems to warrant one conclusion or the other: either that humanity will wake up, shake off its don't care attitude, and rise to grandeur, as it can easily do by sustaining the TESTS that follow in this work; or else, on the other hand, it will go on down the grade on which it is now tobogganning, and return to the oblivion of barbarism through the teachings and influence of the agitators of anarchy.

SOUND JUDGMENT, which is the key to a high civilization, certainly speaks in no uncertain tones and says: "Protect the Temple of Life by making it a perfect body through the use of the materials that alone can make it a perfect body." Avoid all others, as foreign to its needs, and hence as poisons that set up disease in countless forms.

When you have decided to follow the precepts of SOUND JUDGMENT, you are entitled to a credit of

THIRTY PERCENT FOR THIS PART OF THE STUDY.

This credit is to be recorded by you in some book where all subsequent records will be entered so that you may at the end ascertain your standing and find your place in the scale of civilization.

EXPERIENCES

In order to mingle with every phase of life it is necessary to include man himself, and his entire history as a being from the hour of birth to that of death. This course of training is coextensive with the whole scope of existence; and nothing will be omitted. We began with a study of the physical body itself and its needs; showing the value of building it perfectly. We now assume that the being to be known as man has just been born, and lies in helplessness in its cradle.

Shut from it all light, and it will become blind. Close against it all noise and it will become deaf. Keep from it all evidences of activity on the part of others, and it will remain a child all its years. If it is to be a man with a grown brain, it must develop that organ by what are known as experiences. There are five first senses. Nature attends to the sense of taste, and so feeds the infant. The sense of smell waits for a while. The sense of touch takes on action by degrees. Sight is the first real sense to follow taste; the latter being instinctive, and sight being brain-making. Taste would continue all the years of life because it is controlled by instinct; but sight would not be developed unless there were things to see and to observe.

Civilization is built by the made brain of humanity.

Experiences beginning with the earliest infancy and continuing all through life are brain-making.

The first of these is instigated by sight. The eyes of the babe watch the bright lights and objects; and later on become interested in bright colors. After a while they take note of faces, then of objects, notably of the sources of their food supply; one of which may be the bottle of made milk, or infant food. Each such act is an experience, and the brain begins to be made. If these things are omitted, the brain remains smooth, and the child grows up an idiot. Therefore it is well proved that sanity and brain power are the accumulated experiences of the span of life.

Sounds do their share in this work of development.

Then the privilege of handling things, such as toys, plays a very important part in the same work.

The brain grows fast when the activities are many and varied; and the brightest children come from association with an excess of activities, while the dullest come from the dearth of such

activities. A child left to itself too much, and deprived of playthings, will grow up a dullard. The brain is so flexible that it may be made into almost any degree of brilliance and power by crowding its experiences.

In the first few years the child will encounter opposition and disappointments. It will learn that there are other interests than itself in the world, and that other beings have desires and needs that overlap its own, with the result that many emotions will be given birth that will take a strong hold on all its future existence. Every one of these will build some part of its brain. The more of them that it can retain and absorb, the greater will be its brain growth and power.

After a few years it will find many facts printed in books and disclosed in pictures that will serve as its own personal experiences; and they are in fact of the same value, although they are taken from the activities of other lives. If it reads history, it will live in the episodes of the nations as they are described. If it learns lessons from school books, it will absorb the facts taught as though they were its own experiences. Every such event that commands the attention of its mind will be drawn into the fiber of its brain, and become a part of the contents, depending on how much of it is retained in the memory.

This accumulation of experience is knowledge; and when such knowledge is used properly it becomes intelligence.

If the child never encountered experiences it would have no knowledge, and would be totally lacking in intelligence. It would be an idiot. It is what you have experienced, and how much of such value that you have retained that determines how much you know; and it is how you use what you know that determines what degree of intelligence you possess.

In other words, there are two divisions:

1. What you retain out of life's experiences is your knowledge.
2. What use you make of your knowledge is your intelligence.

Knowledge is lodged in the convolutions of the brain itself.

Intelligence is the activity of the meninges directing and controlling the brain convolutions. This division, in another form, has been shown in the Third Section of this book.

If your brain is whole, normal, and in health, it is capable of yielding its knowledge as called upon to do so.

If your meninges are clear, and the electric mucus that oper-

ates thought is clean, clear and normal, you are at the zenith of civilization, at the top rung, ONE HUNDRED PERCENT in the scale of civilization.

But it is important that you know by what process you get there. As a child with a blank brain you came into the world; and what you are is not dependent on what you were so much as what you have acquired since coming into this sphere of existence. You are the sum total of your accumulated experiences. You are of earth, for all the intelligence that you possess has been the outgrowth of earthly experiences.

The great question now arises, What is the quality of intelligence that has been born of human activities?

Can the fruit be greater than the seed? Can your knowledge be better than its source? If it should be found so, then man must be godlike. But history shows that every mind is gauged and measured by the total qualities of the experiences that served to build it and develop it.

Your brain, your mind, your personality, yourself, can be nothing more or less than the accumulated experiences that you have encountered; and you can do yourself and the world a service if you will guard and control all experiences that flow into your daily life. You can do the world a service of vast value if you study to shape and control the experiences of the growing child; for it will run to misconceptions of right and wrong in its conflicts and disappointments.

It is for the purpose of securing complete control over these accumulated experiences that we teach the acquisition of SOUND JUDGMENT; and this can be attained only by training the mind to see clearly the truth in all the problems of life.

Are you able to perceive the truth in these claims that knowledge is the stored up experiences of all the past life put away in the brain for reference and use; and that intelligence is the thought action of the meninges directing and controlling the stored up knowledge; that man is what he has been all his life; and that in order to extract the truth from the mass of storage, it is necessary to develop and cultivate in the highest degree a SOUND JUDGMENT?

If you can grasp this presentation of the great law of life, then you are permitted to give yourself a percentage of THIRTY PERCENT FOR THIS PART OF THE STUDY.

CAUSATION

We come now to one of the most difficult laws to understand that can be found in any study. It will give you one hundred percent if you are able to grasp it. In order of difficulty it should have been held back to a later lesson; but as it belongs to the preceding Test, and is an outgrowth of it, we are placing it here, with the assurance that if your mind is clear and your status already high, you will grasp its truth on the first reading.

Very few persons however are thus endowed; and some never understand it although it is a provable fact, and cannot be doubted by a clear brain.

The preceding Tests deal with experiences as the only human source of mind, knowledge and intelligence; what a man is depends on what experiences he has encountered and retained in the storage fund of his brain.

Under the Test of CAUSATION we make the claim that everything that has happened in the life of a man or woman has had a cause. This is the whole story, but it leads quickly into deep water. Theology teaches that there must be a cause for everything except the First Great Cause. Logic tells the same fact. Human conduct, therefore, must of necessity be the result of causes, which when formed in chains we call causation. All human conduct is the result solely of experiences that have gone before.

As we have said, this statement and test are to be a very difficult phase of our study. At first sight the assertion seems simple. As a statement only it presents nothing hard; but that is because it has been passed over in a superficial manner. We will proceed to analyze it.

"All human conduct" embraces every act of the brain, nerves and body, from the smallest details to the greatest.

The brain thinks; and its activities are known as thoughts; hence all thoughts are a part of human conduct; and as such have their origin solely in past experiences. This leads us into the deepest waters of analysis that can confront human investigation. You do not yet think so, but the next few pages will bring you to an overwhelming deluge of difficulties.

Every thought, every feeling, every emotion, every plan, every deliberate act of the intelligence, every impulse of uncontrollable

force, is a part of human conduct. These are not things but they are acts. It is an act to think; to feel; to suffer; to plan. But it is not a physical act; not something done with the muscles. Every voluntary physical act is thought put into motion; and must emanate from the brain.

The phrase "is the result solely" contains two ideas; one of cause and the other of exclusiveness. That which is the result of anything is caused by that thing; and when it is the result solely of that cause, it has no other origin.

The final term, "experiences that have gone before," refers to contact with other activities than its own. In other words, its own activities are the results; and experiences the cause.

We now find that every thought, every action of the intellect, as well as every deed performed, is each and everyone the result of experiences of the past; and not coming from activities of its own creating, must be caused by other activities. This brings us into deeper water.

Every thought, every action of the intellect, and every deed comprise all there is of life; all there is of living; all there is of existence on earth. This being true, then it follows that all there is of existence is the result of experiences that have gone before; the result of actual contact with human activities. The contact may occur in the lifetime of the individual, or may in part be traced or due to activities of some ancestors; but they are human activities whether inherited or engaged in during one's lifetime. Inherited influences are only colorful, never direct; they sway the course of events only when life activities are present to be influenced; thus if two courses of action lay before a person, resulting from two lines of activities, and the choice must be made between the two, inherited influences may prevail or may not according to the pressure on the will power.

Each person lives in thoughts and deeds. But included in thoughts are all feelings, emotions, plans and deliberations.

All conscious deeds are the result of thoughts. If you strike a friend, and know nothing of the act, the deed had no thought instigating it as far as you can perceive; but it was really the fruit of unconscious brain action, so that it comes under the same head. Nothing can occur that is not included in thoughts and deeds; and every thought and deed is the result of experiences that have gone before.

This conclusion is forced on us, and there is no escape from it. It will stand every test of analysis. It brings us to a great law which says:

NO THOUGHT AND NO DEED CAN CREATE ITSELF.

It might be asserted that this law contains a self-evident truth; but just as soon as it is admitted to be self-evident, the whole fabric of human existence begins to tumble about our heads. The consequence is a cataclysm. When you are able to understand this law, and the fearful end to which it brings us, you will be in the closest touch with MIND; for only by possessing a keen and acutely sensitized sub-intellect can you grasp its meaning.

No thought can create itself. Can it? If it can, then it can create the universe. Can it?

No deed can create itself. Can it? If it can, then it is able to create a sun a million times larger than our own central orb of fire. Can it?

No human being can create thought. If he can, then he is omniscient. Is he? If he is, then he can tell the world that other worlds are peopled and by whom, what are their appearances and their occupations. He can say what is to be the destiny of this earth and its nations.

No human being can create a deed. If he can then he is omnipotent and is able to build the entire system of stars and planets in their glory. He can make the lily grow where only a barren rock exists.

If no thought or deed can create itself, and if no human being can create a thought or a deed, then the TEST contains a self-evident truth: that all human conduct, meaning all thoughts and deeds, is the result solely of experiences that have gone before.

The brain of man is the clearing-house of every thought and deed; but the brain of man is not endowed with the gift of supreme power. Man is not a Creator. He cannot make something out of nothing.

You are well advanced in this difficult study if you can see that the brain that can create a thought or originate a deed with nothing preceding it, with no chain of experiences leading up to it, is making something out of nothing; and that is even more than the power of omnipotence attempts to do; it would

make man greater than his Creator if he could make something out of nothing.

As no thought and no deed can create itself, and as a human being is not the Creator and cannot create any thought or deed out of nothing, the truth conveyed by the present Test becomes now quite apparent.

Something must precede every thought and every deed.

If you are sure that you understand this, and that you believe it to be true, you have come nearer yet to the great MIND that is omniscient. It is worth your while to be sure. It is worth your while a thousand times over to be able to believe it to be true. Think and think hard of all that it conveys to you. It is a truth. It is probably the greatest truth in all human history. Summed up it is this:

Each thought, no matter how great or how small, is preceded by something. Each deed, no matter how trivial or how important, is preceded by something. When this truth is seen and realized, then the full victory is won. You and your future are in the hands of a guiding power that will lift you up to a higher plane of existence. You have come to know the greatest truth in all the universe. Let us see more closely what this means.

Your life consists only of thoughts and deeds. Each one is preceded by something. Your whole life then is the result of something that is one step back of it; today and all the time. Not one person in ten million believes this, for the reason that not one in that vast number ever had the truth called to his attention. We have submitted it to the keenest thinkers, and the deepest intellects; and at first they have one and all repudiated it by saying, "It is not so, because it cannot be so." Yet after making a thorough analysis of the subject, everyone, without exception, has come into full daylight, with some expression akin to this: "It is true. But it is an awful truth." —— —— One of the greatest thinkers we have ever known, said: "It has escaped all our greatest intellects, but it carries in its truth the seeds of a wholly new civilization. It is the biggest discovery in all the realms of investigation."

When he says that it has escaped our greatest intellects, he errs, for the most famous and the most learned of all English astronomers came to this truth many years ago.

We have announced that this study is scientific. That which is most logical, and has the most power, is akin to mathematical analysis. The highest form of mathematics is found in astronomy; the man who is at the top of that profession has a keener brain than any other class of investigators. It is but natural that this, the greatest and grandest of all discoveries of any age, should have been made by an astronomer, and one in fact who stood at the head of his nation in that line of scholarship.

We shall use his exact language, in order that it may stand for its full value as he set forth his ideas. Before doing this, let us see what we have done to your intellect. You admit that each thought and each deed, constituting all there is of life, is preceded by something else. That something else must of necessity be either a thought or a deed; either your own, or that of others. That something else, being a thought or a deed, was preceded by something else. This last something else, being either a thought or a deed, was preceded by something else. This last something else, being either a thought or a deed, was preceded by something else.

By going back in this way, if we could, we would find ourselves out in the cold realms of space long before the sun began to shine or the stars to twinkle. Now we let the astronomer speak, as the way has been prepared for his discovery:

"Every event, let its importance be what it may, is indissolubly bound up with events preceding it, and following it, in endless series of causation."

Then in a contemplative mood the astronomer goes on to say: "If a great naturalist like Huxley or Owen can tell by examining the tooth of a creature belonging to some long-extinct race, not only what the characteristics of that race were, but the general nature of the scenery amid which such creatures lived, we see at once that a single grain of sand or drop of water must convey to an Omniscient and Omnipresent Being the history of the whole world of which it forms a part. Nay, why should we pause here? The history of the world is in truth bound up so intimately with the history of the universe that the grain of sand or drop of water conveys not only the history of the world, but with equal completeness the history of the whole universe. Obviously every event, however trifling,

must be held to contain in itself the whole history of the universe throughout the infinite past and throughout the infinite future."

It is with events that we are dealing.

An event is either a thought or a deed.

Taking the view of the scientist whose philosophy we have quoted, we find that each event however trifling, even if the mere flash of a useless thought, or the lifting of a finger, or let its importance be of the gravest character, is indissolubly bound up with events preceding IN ENDLESS SERIES OF CAUSATION; and of course with endless series of chains that follow; that no event can come into existence of its own power or volition, that no thought can begin itself, that no deed can spring into action as the first step in a chain of cause; but that each and every thought and deed must be caused by something that preceded it.

Then that something was as helpless and as powerless to begin itself or create itself, or to spring into action by its own creative act, as its successor; and so on back to a past that is too remote to even be considered.

These are vital truths. They are facts. But they are a surprise to thinking people, for they seem impossible on their face; and if accepted, as they must sooner or later, they will change the whole face of civilization. It is to induce you to accept them that we have furnished this elaborate description of them. As soon as you possess the mental clearness to know they are truths, then your future progress in this study will be surprisingly fast, and new results will come into your life. The chains of causation referred to are of human origin; let us lead the way to other causes over which humanity has no control.

A higher faculty than that of mere student will have been awakened and a new field of wisdom will be opened to you; for you will learn to look beyond the source of human experiences which of necessity is founded in the frailties of human imperfections, and you will find your mind a crystal glass of pure vision separating the imperfect from the perfect; the false from the true; wrong from right; and in this way you see the road that leads to the highest civilization.

OUR PROMISE TO YOU IS THIS:—If we can make the membranes of your mind perfectly clear and normal, and can

inspire therein a SOUND JUDGMENT in all things, we will show you a realm of wonders of which you have never dreamed; a continuous reward for your careful analysis of the truths presented in these lessons; for there are Chains of Causation that will then guide you and protect you that have their beginning in an era and in a land that preceded the birth of this globe.

As one microscopic seed contains in a space smaller than the point of the finest needle ever made, all the countless influences and the physical, as well as mental history of all the generations that have existed in the past, so the meninges of the human brain hold in their microscopic fabric, a story that has never yet been told in books, but that reveals the many secrets of creation.

This TEST may be passed over it if you cannot perceive its truth; and you may come to it later on, when it will be clearer as this training proceeds.

But if you do see at this time that it is the embodiment of truth, then you are to give yourself the rank of One Hundred Percent.

When the averages are made, this will help you to ascend the scale.

But you will be allowed a credit of ONE HUNDRED PERCENT FOR THIS PART OF THE STUDY.

SIXTH SECTION

INSANITY AND CRIME

HAVING INTRODUCED the Temple of Life, and followed with the living of life itself through experiences that lead to knowledge and intelligence, and having shown that all experiences have causes, each being a link in a chain of causation, we are now prepared to engage with the serious outcome of these experiences. In an earlier Section we made the statement that if every person possessed a normal brain, including normal meninges, nothing would go wrong in the world; right would prevail everywhere; but when the meninges are abnormal, dwarfed, warped, shrunken, inflamed or otherwise not in health, SOUND JUDGMENT is impossible and wrongs begin.

Human beings are impelled by two influences:

1. Instinct requires that they eat and live; therefore the law of self-preservation is the first law of nature. Its impulse is so strong that it overrides all others.

2. Experiences, having met with comforts and pleasures, set in motion a demand for more of them, and cast about for the means of securing them.

A hungry person, wandering about where no other persons had ever been, and finding food, clothing or bodily protection, and shelter, would appropriate these things without hesitation. A child, not having learned that it cannot claim everything that it wants, or that other children might wish the same things, would resent being deprived of what its autocratic nature chose for its own use. In this mood of resentment it might resort to force, and so come in conflict with some other child. If it won,

it would go on in this career of conquest until some higher authority checked it. But the impulse of taking things would remain.

Ever since the world began and life came upon it, all forms of existence have been thieves. In the seas all fish steal when it is convenient for them to do so; they take food from other fish; and the larger ones eat the smaller ones, whole and alive. It is one endless orgy established by the law of self-preservation that will go on to the end of time. We who punish human thieves never think of blaming the lesser forms of life for doing the things that Nature tells them to do. Not long ago we saw two dogs, one of good size, the other not half as large, playing together; and were told that they were very good friends; but when dinner was served them, and some dainty morsels like chicken bones and bits of delicious meat were put on the plate of each dog, the larger one quickly devoured these morsels from both dishes, and left the common food for his loved friend, the smaller dog. This was stealing, but no one blamed the animal. The cat enters the room in the absence of the woman of the house, inserts its paws in the bowl of gold fish, and extracts its breakfast. Another cat, finding the door of the bird cage left accidentally open, jumps to the cage, drives the canary out, and soon catches and eats it.

All this is stealing.

The most common crime in the world is the telling of a falsehood; but unless it is done under oath, it is not given the name of a punishable crime, except when it is written, printed, or otherwise made to appeal to the eye, in which case it may become criminal libel. But lying is a universal sin. Few persons are exempt from it. When no harm is done to anyone but the guilty party, the liar himself, it is called a white lie. When it is a necessity as in saving a person from robbery or injury, it is called justifiable. In some guise or other it is well nigh universal; but not fully so.

In the list of misdeeds that are always crimes, theft is the most common. It is born of the instinct that prompts the lower forms of life to help themselves to food and shelter, no matter what other life suffers. Humanity at one time was as free to steal as were the beasts. It cannot be surprising today that theft and misappropriation are an almost universal

offence. The low thief is guilty of low methods in taking what does not belong to him. The higher grade of thief, finances his stealing by all sorts of schemes that ingenuity can invent; and most of the advertisements that are not strictly mercantile, are devoted to the work of extracting from credulous people their money and savings. In the higher ranks are brokers, and real financiers who prey on the investing lambs, as they are called in Wall Street.

"I made a hundred thousand dollars today" says a financier who has been operating in stocks and bonds. "Who lost one hundred thousand dollars?" he is asked. It is not possible for one man to make a profit unless someone else suffers a loss. It cannot be done. The attempt has been made many times to show by figures that a man can make a profit without causing a loss to another party. But it cannot be done. The hundred thousand dollars has to come from some source; and what makes one person richer, makes another poorer. In most instances it is by a very indirect course, but the facts are the same. The bonding of corporations and then foreclosing the bonds to wipe out the stock, is a very high and dignified method of robbery, legalized by the laxity of the public, who are in one way or another the actual sufferers. A broker told us the other day that this kind of banditry was no longer employed in America for robbing investors; that it had been frowned out of existence; but we cited three great coal corporations, all of which owned coal lands rich in fuel and worth millions upon millions of dollars; all remaining in the names of the stockholders until the time was ripe for operating them; then the gangs that controlled them needed money with which to start operations; issued bonds; set up small accessory corporations that absorbed all the dividends; and finally the bonds were foreclosed and the shareholders were frozen out. The three corporations that we refer to are of our own personal acquaintance; but we know of a number of such robberies in other companies; and it is now a fixed method of proceeding with nearly all coal and similar corporations where stock has been sold to the public.

Fictitious claims are made in advertisements whereby the public are induced to pay more than twice what things are worth; so that for every ten dollars expended, five dollars are stolen. In the general business of the nation, this kind of

robbery goes on under the name of profiteering. The owners of coal mines have taken from the public many millions of dollars by methods not a bit more honorable than that of the masked burglar who crushes the skull of his victim, tortures him into confessing the whereabouts of his money, and robs him of his little savings. A bandit who knew that his mother had hidden in her house a small sum of money, put on his mask, went to the house in the dead of the night, strapped his mother to a chair, and burned her bare feet with red hot irons in order to make her tell him where the money was hidden. This is exactly the heartlessness and the wanton cruelty of the coal operators, who by their extortions have caused endless suffering to those who could not pay, while those who could pay were subjected to general robbery; and the coal companies declared their enormous dividends to fatten their already plethoric pockets. Had this book been written ten years ago, we guarantee that such methods would have resulted in the deportation to foreign lands of every such profiteer.

The store keeper who pays the farmer five cents for a certain thing and sells it for several times that sum, is just as much a thief as the midnight bandit; and this stamp of profiteer is as numerous as flies in the unscreened bakery.

The land is permeated and saturated with every kind of thief and robber and it is due to their almost universal presence that they prevail almost unmolested. It is when they maim or kill their victims that the law seeks to assert itself; for the financier-thief, or the profiteer-thief does not like to feel the bludgeon crushing his skull, or see the revolver looking him in the face; then there is an appeal to the law.

All people have a right to the enjoyment of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

This means that any peaceful citizen has the right to walk out of doors without being slugged, maimed or slain; that any woman has a right to go forth to get the pure air and to behold the beauties of nature without falling into the hands of criminals; yet both these rights are denied people today. It is not safe to walk or even ride out of doors. Many a man answering the call at the front door of his house after dark is shot down. Many a man driving his automobile with his wife and children is halted along the highway, ordered to get out

and to get his family out, and left in the road miles from home while the thugs escape with the car. In the public streets of great cities, where throngs are passing, armed bandits are free to rob, to shoot, and to get away. This is no longer a land where one can enjoy life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

Crime is born of the lines of causation that have been described in the preceding Section.

The act of slaying a fellow being is one link in a chain that had its beginning far back in the life of the criminal; for it is true that *"Every human being's conduct, whether of thought or deed, is a part of a sequence of events over which he has not the slightest control."*

We are borrowing this law from other works that have elaborated it very fully, and that have followed out the details and after effects much more completely than is required in this study; for it is merely the basis of a certain phase of our present training.

If a person accepts the earlier Test, this one is naturally the conclusion reached by necessity. If each thought and deed is wholly dependent on something that preceded it and so on back ad infinitum, then it is certain that the individual has nothing whatever to do with the cause of that thought or deed. It is one link in a chain of causation.

The law holds to the highest responsibility the criminal who had time in cool blood, slowly and deliberately to plan and develop his crime.

At first you will not see that the more the brain plans the less responsible it is in fact. You will not realize that the long preparation and the elaborate methods of maturing the details of a crime, and the means of concealing it or shifting the suspicion upon an innocent person, the less responsible is the criminal. Intelligence says this is absurd. Reason argues that if the wrong is deliberate, then the guilty is wholly inexcusable. These are the old ways of using the brain; the stale system of so-called justice. No wonder the courts are failures. They are founded on nothing but human frailties.

The crime that was done was an act; an event. Under the Test it was only a link in the chain of causation, being born of a preceding link, which was born of a preceding link, and so on back to the beginning of things. As the criminal was not

endowed with the gift of a Creator, he could not possibly under any circumstances have originated or created the final event, the crime, or any events that led step by step up to that act. He was wholly without responsibility.

Now the strange fact is that if he acted quickly, and without any prepense, then he stands better in the eyes of the law on the ground that he did not have time to concoct the deed. What difference does that make? He had less pressure pushing him from the past. Being quick to act, he came that much nearer to originating the offence himself. Do you see this position?

But when he deliberated he was swayed by hundreds of chains of causation focussing on the final act, and culminating in it. The more he deliberated, the more he planned, why of course the more numerous were the past chains and their influences pushing him to the deed. The longer you plan anything the less choice you have in the execution of it; although you think all the time that you are choosing between two or more courses of action. It you choose one in preference to another, it is because there is a stronger chain of causation displacing other chains of causation.

This TEST is made to determine to what extent your brain has become clear, for if you are not able to find the truth in this matter, you still suffer from what is known as muddy meninges. They in time under this training will become as clear as crystal glass, and the truth will appear.

Owing to the importance of understanding this TEST, you may have to come back to it a number of times; but when it becomes an understandable proposition to you, then you are permitted to credit yourself with a mark of

FORTY PERCENT FOR THIS PART OF THE STUDY.

PUNISHMENT

It is well to look back and note the logical sequence of the TESTS as they follow one another.

It has been made clear that all intelligence, which is the wise use of knowledge, is derived through the latter from the experiences that make up human life; and that such life, with its attendant knowledge, and its intelligence has no other source, as

far as the act of living it is concerned. It has further been proved that knowledge is the accumulated experiences that have occurred in lines of causation; each act, thought, deed, or episode in life being the result directly of some preceding act; and so on without break in the line, back to the first experiences of infancy; or else back to some collateral influence that interfered with the lines that were started in infancy, and set in motion new lines of causation. But whatever or wherever the starting point, no thought, or deed could exist or take action of itself.

For these reasons it must be true that every crime is a link in a chain of causation over which the criminal has no control, and never did. If the preceding TESTS are clearly seen as truths, this must follow of necessity.

One of two propositions must be true:

1. Either man is given the power of a Creator to create something out of nothing.

2. Or every deed and thought must have a cause in some preceding deed or thought.

There is no other possibility.

If your brain is perfectly clear and normal, this fact will be seen as a self-evident truth.

A crime is an act, and it was preceded by some thought, some plan, some influence; and whatever that was, it also had its cause; and so on to the farthest source of human activities.

This being true it is the duty of those who make laws for the punishment of wrong-doers to investigate the real causes of crime, and to provide the true remedy. It is not sound judgment to use the penal code as a means of mere revenge. Our position is this: no man or woman is responsible for wrongs committed no matter what they may be; but this does not give the wrong-doer permission to roam at will unchecked. It is one thing to punish a crime; and another to prevent its repetition. This difference must ere long be recognized and must be the foundation of a new penal system.

It seems like new doctrine to say that no man or woman is responsible for wrongs, sins or crimes; that all such occurrences have been the result of chains of causation that have gone before, and that have had their source in origins that were never created by the wrong-doer. But this is the fact, and it will be

recognized as the fact before civilization can obtain a secure footing among the activities of mankind.

There are two classes of people in the world, according to the prevailing opinion; one has never had light, and therefore cannot be expected to do right; the other has been held responsible according to the light they have received. On this theory some nations are termed benighted; meaning that they are in the moral darkness. When light is given a person to live aright, the supposition is that there is nothing left for that person to do except to choose between right and wrong; but all turning points in a life are controlled by impulses or desires.

An impulse is either inherited, or acquired as one link in a chain of causation; it is never created out of nothing. If it is inherited, it becomes a cause that leads onto other causes, each being a result of a cause, and the cause of a new result, until it culminates in some climax that must be punished for the protection of the people at large. If it is acquired, the fault is in the early education or training, or drift of the child, so that one experience becomes the cause of its results down to the climax of wrong doing which must be punished.

The child is told that a certain course of conduct is wrong; if after being given this "light" it persists in its error, it is punished. Then it realizes that it was wrong. Now comes the control of impulses that are of older origin than this "light" and that exert a stronger influence on the activities of the child; if such older control gains sway, the child is said to be incorrigible. The same is true of nations, and of all life in the animal kingdom. The dog steals meat, and is punished; if he receives this punishment at a time and place not connected with the theft, it makes not the slightest impression upon him; he does not know the reason for it; and he goes on stealing. If the punishment is connected with the theft so that he knows why it was given, he is then swayed by two impulses; one the fear of the whipping; the other the natural instinctive desire for food. If he is very intelligent or close to the human powers of reasoning, he will consider the chances of detection, and continue his stealing when he is not observed; he is not cured by the whipping, but only held in temporary check.

This is the story of crime.

If you analyze it you will find that at no stage of either

course has the dog or the man been able to create a decision out of absolute nothing; he has made his decision to do right by some influence back of that decision which he did not originate himself; if he chooses to continue in wrong it is because there have been impulses, motives, or influences stronger than those of the better kind. Choice is always made between two chains of causation.

A man lives in crime all his life; he is not responsible, even if legally sane. Another lives in secret sin, wronging himself, his family, and his friends; he has followed out chains of causation that were wholly made for him, not by him. The blackest sinner that ever lived is not a responsible being; if he had the same chains of causation working in his life and had that life to live over again, he would be exactly what he has been. Any other belief would make him a Creator, with power to make something out of nothing.

On this theory it may be said that man is a mere dummy; a thing for whom all his acts are made by his experiences or by his inherited traits. We shall ere long show the other side of this theory, or fact; for it is no longer a mere belief; it is a scientific fact firmly established.

It is a fact that the child is the creature of its bringing up; its first training; and of the influences, for good or bad, that have shaped and controlled its career. As the twig is bent, the tree is inclined. The child is father of the man. The same results appear in its after existence on earth that appear in any kind of life. To say that it is a free being with power to choose between right and wrong is to throw civilization back to its dregs where it has wallowed from the beginning of time. It has power only to pursue the activities that have developed in it by the chains of causation.

While in all normal lives the character of the child will follow exactly the influences that have been given it by the training force of its experiences, there come times when something else crops to the front.

Here is a man who is as mild as any lamb that ever lived; he could not step on a worm purposely; he would not hurt a fly; he is gentle, peaceful and tender-hearted. One day a villain accosts him and calls him by a vile name that reflects on his mother, who is now dead. This quiet man is aroused; he

is a demon; he hardly knows what has taken possession of him; he plunges into the villain, and before he lets him go he has pummelled his face, blacked both eyes, broken his jaw, kicked the culprit until he is well nigh dead, and then he throws him into a gutter leaving him to take care of himself the best he can. What has come into the brain of that peaceful man? Never in all his past life has he had any experience that would originate such a course of brutality.

Back in the meninges of the brain are all the latent influences and impulses of the savagery that was once the only code of conduct in the lives of his ancestors. Earthly experiences subdue these barbarous traits by covering them over; but the covering is thin in many cases; brutality will crop out unexpectedly, as is seen in the tortures that college boys inflict on the victims that they haze with so much enjoyment; or in the violence of strikers who, with their women, never hesitate to resort to the most brutal methods of terrorizing the public. The following impulses or influences and their sources override the training and the peaceful natures of people, and bring to the front the savage instincts that lurk hidden or covered in every brain; just as the seed of man contains all the traits of all past generations, locked up in tiny cells so small as to be inconceivable, but nevertheless there ready to crop out.

1. If a man has fever, as in typhoid, or la grippe, the meninges will become inflamed, and delirium will release some of the past history of the meninges, inherited from a savage ancestry. He may be dangerous, in which case the desire to kill is merely born over again. He may see dragons and reptiles, showing that his ancestors lived among them.

2. In slight inflammation of the meninges, as from a very small indulgence in alcohol, he will do things that ordinarily he never does; but in the advanced stages, his murder nature will assert itself. In delirium tremens he renews the acquaintance of experiences through which his progenitors lived perhaps ten to a hundred thousand years ago; for the various species of the animal kingdom that come to re-visit him have not lived on this globe for many a century; and they could not be created by the modern man himself. No genius can bring into the view of the brain reptiles and dragons, and other terrifying creatures out of the brain itself; it is a case of the vision being

magnified by inflammation of the membranes until the old scenes reappear.

3. Congestion arising in the stomach and travelling to this zone, will bring dreams during slumber, and some unexpected events and characters will enter the vision of the sleeper.

4. Bone pressure will cause erratic action, and is very often the cause of criminal acts.

5. Teeth abscesses, diseased tonsils, and even impure blood will awaken criminal impulses; and in other cases will produce morbid thoughts and lead to some degrading personal habits. That these evils come from such causes, has been proved by the removal of the causes and the restoration of the normal conditions in good health.

6. When a people or tribe adopt a diet that is largely unfit, there is always a criminal history, and it keeps pace with the evil nature of the diet. In our own times, one of the new phases of treatment for insanity and crime as well, is the reformation of the food habits, substituting food that is absolutely clean and wholesome for that which is irritating and productive of chronic congestion. Reports show that criminal instincts are thereby controlled and often removed permanently; and that insanity is also cured when it comes from such cause.

7. As science shows that the human body requires fourteen elements, the taking of less, leads to anemia of the brain through the same malady in the meninges, and both crime and insanity result. This means that the brain cannot do its work on an insufficient supply of nutrition. Many experiments have been made with people who are unable to sleep well at night. They are given a line of food that lacks the proteids, and abounds in the carbo-hydrates; the result being that they are made sleepy, but at the same time it is noted that they cease to think coherently. The food that enables the brain to think is not there. When proteids are added, then thinking is resumed in its natural state; but if these are much in excess, the mind becomes erratic from lack of balance and over-stimulation, and cruelty is the first impulse that follows.

8. It is an old and well known fact that you can "raise the devil" in any man if you arouse him sufficiently; and what you "raise" is not the result of any chains of causation that

have been made in his life on earth; it is the arousing of a latent nature that has been sleeping. Note the fury of mobs bent on wrecking vengeance on some brutal criminal; in those mobs are men and women who prior to this excitement have been peaceful and of the gentlest moods; now they are infuriated beasts; and it is more than probable that their beast nature is but the sudden awakening of a history long past and buried in the modern habits of life. Insanity is often brought into action from just such a source. When grief and sorrow or shock bear too heavily on the mind, the derangement of thought is not due to the development of causes and results acquired, but to the excitement that awakens the past conditions; for which reason in criminal trials, the defense seeks to show that the felon had some relative who was insane. Inherited insanity may lie dormant if the health of the brain and all the habits are normal; not otherwise.

Crime therefore has two causes:

1. The first is acquired from experiences in the life of the wrong-doer.

2. The second is inherited and awakened, or else born awake; as is the case with all incurable criminals.

But whatever the actual cause, the offence is a result that comes of the influences back of it, in which the offender had no choice that made him a responsible being. If at any time in his career he was called upon to choose between right and wrong, and chose the right for a time, it was because the influences back of his choice controlled it; and if he chose wrong when he knew it was wrong, he was just as completely controlled by influences that mastered his actions. This is because every act is a link in a chain of causation, and is born of a cause that brought it into being, and at no stage was any thought, act or decision created out of nothing.

In Nature there is no punishment in the sense that it evens up the acts that are wrong. In the beast world, no punishment exists. In human life no good has ever been wrought from a punishment that looked backward. If it does not look forward it ceases to be punishment. Savage governments make use of tortures which they inflict on the criminals, and grade them to suit the nature of the offence. If such tortures are not made public, so that prospective criminals can know of them, they

serve no purpose whatever except to satisfy the greed for revenge; and revenge is the great typical characteristic of savagery.

In the South a negro has raped a white girl; the culprit is spirited away and destroyed; which is right both in principle and in logic, in ethics and in religion; but no more right because of the color of the offender. It would be just as right if the races were reversed; if a white man raped a negress. But the lynching accomplished no good if it was not made known far and wide. To be merely an act of revenge it was nothing but brutal; to look backward it was an act of revenge.

UNSOUND JUDGMENT teaches the opposite; for it says that news of executions and of punishment hardens the criminal instinct in others and leads to more inclination to commit crime. The whole history of the world combats this claim. Among savage peoples where every brain is closest to the murderous instinct, murders are exceedingly rare; rape is unknown; and theft among themselves wholly wanting; for the reason that any of these crimes is met with swift action, and of such a severe kind that few natives will take chances. In England where murder is punished with a swiftness and certainty that appals the criminals, the taking of human life is the rarest among all civilized nations. There murders decrease steadily; here in America they increase because of the uncertainty of punishment and the slipshod methods of our courts.

If the penal code has no other purpose than to look to the offender, and to deal with him, treating the matter as between him and the State, then crime will keep on increasing, as it is doing today. The point we make is this: The offender is not morally responsible for his crime; hence he should not be made the victim of mere revenge; but as he had no sufficient staying influence to hold in check his criminal tendencies at any stage of his career, his punishment should be made to serve other lives where such staying influence is needed to prevent other like crimes.

If this proposition is clear to you, and if you can see why every wrong act and thought are born of lines of causation over which a man or woman has no control, then you are to mark your self with

FORTY PERCENT FOR THIS PART OF THE STUDY

DETERRENTS

By the same logical process that has been observed thus far in this study we come to the prevention of crime; not its cure; as the cure is born of the mistakes made by Intelligence, which is merely the use of the accumulated mistakes of life that are called experiences. Reason is the apology made in behalf of Intelligence. Both are just as frail as their source, which is human existence.

We have proved that no person is responsible for his deeds or thoughts; and have asserted that no criminal should be punished; but we have not advised that criminals should be set loose upon the public. Punishment that is graded is absurd; for it is mere revenge to execute an irresponsible man for a deliberate murder, and to fine a man or commit him to jail for thirty days for killing a pedestrian when he is driving in an irresponsible manner because he is under the influence of liquor. Only such farcical system as that created by Intelligence and Reason would destroy the life of the deliberate murderer, and give him a few months of jail confinement for the reckless killing of a passer-by on the street.

The scale or gradation of penalties is likewise the climax of absurdity. A man who is armed when he robs, and who is ready and willing to kill if resisted, is just as much a menace as the man who plans a deliberate murder. The Judge is more a menace to society who says to the criminal, "It is fortunate for you that your shot went wild; for if you had killed your victim, you would have paid for it with your life. Six months." The men who made a law that gives a lesser sentence for a shot that went wild than if the shot had killed, are mental weaklings; yet all the penal codes of the State are built on such principles. They are all examples of what Intelligence and Reason have accomplished; and the result is that our land is honey-combed with crimes and overrun with criminals; and the public simply hides from these conditions because it knows no means of escape.

Instead of punishing crime, there is something better.

A man lost his arms and legs by falling under a train of cars. The doctor said it was useless to try to make a whole man of him; but that the same accident would be avoided in the future by taking steps to prevent its recurrence. Prior to that time

the people who used the tracks had been careless and indifferent; after the accident the tracks were fenced in such a way that no more carelessness and indifference would be possible. It is on this principle that crime should be controlled; whatever will prevent its occurrence is a million times better than punishing the criminal after the act has been committed, and the murdered victim cannot be brought back to life and his family given his comradeship.

Waiting until a crime has been done is typical of the low state of civilization under which we live. It does not require much mental astuteness to see that such back-handed methods are stupid; yet we find them the only methods employed in this land of freedom.

A DETERRENT is something that deters; stops; holds back; checks.

If a murder has been committed, it was because there had been no deterrent acting upon the brain of the murderer.

There is no real sense or wisdom in punishing crime; that merely closes the barn after the horse has fled. The police of the world wait until the crime has been committed; then seek the criminal. Actual wisdom would deter the criminal from committing the crime. Until the human brain can see this principle, the world will be filled with murderers.

A deterrent is any influence that deters.

It must be of sufficient force to effect its object. Mild or temporizing deterrents are useless. Nature teaches us the way. She insists, to take a single instance, on the sanctity of the marriage relationship. Personal liberty, which means always unbridled licentiousness, insists on having its own way; and defies Nature. Man instead of being faithful to his wife, plays the part of roué to many women. Nature sets up a deterrent so strong that, in the latter part of the fifteenth century 999 out of every thousand of the population were afflicted with the most horrible of all diseases, from which spring cancers, abscesses, paresis, epilepsy, locomotor ataxia, rotting bones and cartilages, and an almost endless train of consequences even to the sixth generation following the defiance of Nature. It was the easiest thing in the world to demand personal liberty but it has been the hardest thing in the world to wipe out the blood taint that it brought on the race; and in one era there came the proclama-

tion that either humanity would rot itself into its perpetual grave, or else yield; and Nature's deterrent did the work. It was cruel but necessary.

In the last thousand years prior to the Christian era, practically all persons who comprised the finest civilization of those ten centuries in Western Asia, were rotten with venereal disease, as the result of the demand for personal liberty. The deterrent came in the form of an appeal to the lingering spark of decency in humanity; with the result that in the first centuries of the Christian era, and for some hundreds of years after, a religion swept over that part of the world that had power enough to save the character that lay smoldering under the wreckage of the soul.

The story of the flood, whether allegorical or founded on fact, has been a deterrent, and did much to uphold the honor of mankind for a long period, as they were led to fear its repetition. The burning of Sodom and Gomorrah was a deterrent in so far as it inspired fear in the hearts of others. Hell fire was preached for centuries as a deterrent, in order that men and women would through fear make themselves better morally.

There are as many kinds of deterrents as there are kinds of wrongs. We saw one that automatically worked its own success. Many years ago, long before the prohibition amendment, a city of about ten thousand people and the county seat, decided that personal liberty was the right thing; and it was adopted by common consent. When we were there we found that every boy above the age of fifteen was a confirmed drunkard, useless, blear-eyed, weak-minded, slobby, flabby in body, blotched in skin and shambling in movements with no ambition and no manhood. Physicians made the statement that venereal diseases had got their grip on ninety-eight percent of the people, males and females alike; that both sexes were nasty in body, nasty in speech and nasty in morals. The climax of these conditions which seemed to come on them in a few short years, appeared in the form of a re-action, a sense of shame and mortification, and resulted in the setting up of an exclusive class of decent people who added others slowly to their ranks as the years went by, until the drunkards were ignored and spurned; spewed as it were out of the mouths of the wholesome class.

The deterrent was the re-action, the shame and mortification

at the sight of what personal liberty had accomplished there.

A very peculiar experiment has been made many times of late in the treatment of certain classes of insane people. It occurred in war times and from necessity. It proved that only the brain of Intelligence becomes insane; that the sub-intellect never does. An army having charge of a large number of patients who were insane, when some of the patients who had been coddled in their tantrums broke out in fits of ravings, executed one of them. The ravings were noticeably decreased; but when they again broke out, several of the most violent patients were executed; each execution being in the presence of all the patients. After that all violence ceased, and there were no more ravings as long as that army was in charge. When however the patients were removed to other quarters and under other control the ravings were renewed. As an experiment some of the officers of the army that had quelled them, were brought into their presence; and the ravings again stopped.

These facts were made known to certain officials and alienists who have charge of such institutions, and they stated that if they could reach the sub-conscious faculty of insane persons, they could control them if not cure them.

All this shows the relationship of the varying degrees of irresponsibility. Every criminal is irresponsibile under the Tests. Every insane person is irresponsible under the law, as well as under the Tests. Every sane person, taking the legal definition only for sanity, is irresponsible under the Tests. Hence all persons, insane, sane and criminal, are related through the operations of a diseased Intelligence.

In the far West when horse stealing was too frequent to be enjoyed by horse owners, a rope and a tree served as a deterrent; and it served so well that it saved the courts much work, saved the horses from disappearing, and checked the inclinations of men and young fellows from becoming thieves. In fact this kind of deterrent made dishonest men honest, and started church work, church building and Sunday Schools.

England found herself almost as much crime-ridden as our land now is; and having no rabid demagogues who wanted to pose for popularity votes, she made a law that condemned all thieves, high and low, no matter whether they stole a penny or robbed a traveler, whether they merely pilfered or killed as they

robbed, she condemned them to the gallows and left their bodies hanging for weeks and months at cross roads where all could see. This was not punishment for a crime; if it had been, the executions would have been in secret. It was only a deterrent. To become effective as a deterrent, the bodies must be left hanging for a long time for the public to gaze upon. The deterrent saved England. Had she coddled her thieves they would have sapped the power of the government and she would have fallen prey to invaders and foreigners; and these would have carried on more executions than England herself did.

Epidemics, like black plague, and many others that have swept millions to their graves, have been Nature's deterrents when people were filthy in their habits, and unclean in every way. The yellow fever served as an effective deterrent against filthy cities in this country. Nature is cruel; but only to be kind; and man will not be moved by temporizing deterrents like those of our courts.

To temporize with wrong is sure to increase wrong-doing.

A deterrent should work swiftly, with unerring certainty, and with appalling strength; or it will not serve as a new influence to set up a new chain of causation. Men are not moved by temporizing methods, nor by this class of deterrents. This power takes as its object to work upon, the criminal and his misdeed, and shows to mankind that this sort of offender is not to be tolerated, nor such an offence repeated without great danger to the next criminal.

We have said that temporizing deterrents do not move men. This is the reason why Nature, when she strikes hard against a wrong, acts in no uncertain way.

To temporize is to leave some doubt about the consequences of a wrong act. Our courts are all of them guilty of this fault of temporizing. We have 232 murders to each one hundred thousand people every year, with thousands of assaults or other wrongs, because our methods of dealing with criminals and wrong-doers is all temporizing. In England they have nineteen murders to a hundred thousand yearly, against our 232; but there the law does very little temporizing. The criminal knows in advance that the chances of escape from the penalty are very slim; that the law is administered to prevent crime by the strong deterrent of quick and certain punishment; and

that he is safer doing right than wrong. The result is that crimes are decreasing in England, and rapidly increasing in our land. In Italy after capital punishment was abolished, murders increased at a fearful rate until that country leads all civilized nations in its toll of human life through lax methods of dealing with crime.

The criminal studies his chances; in America he has many chances in his favor; only two murderers in every hundred are convicted and punished; and those who are subjected to punishment are coddled by thin-haired women and jelly-spined and cadaverous men; and eventually set free even if they go to prison; with the record that nine out of every ten convicts who are released are again engaged in murders and robberies.

There is no criminal deterrent in America that has any value.

Some day when the courts are bandied about by mobs, and when organizations are compelled to take the law in their own hands, this orgy of lawlessness will so shock the decent character of the minority that they will find it a deterrent; not to check crime; but to put an end to the system and methods that fail to stop crime itself. In America we have the ground power of a great structure of the right kind; and we will be driven to it either by the blackening flames of uncontrollable crime waves; or some set of men and women, believing in these teachings, will put them into use in an orderly way; by processes of law and not by anarchy.

If the cruelties of the Spanish Inquisition had been aimed at thieves instead of heretics, and had been done in the open, peace on earth and good will to men would have come about in a year; and not have hung on the skirts of moral crusades for centuries. A whole county in the far West many years ago was afflicted with bandits who were armed and who never hesitated to kill when resisted. The decent people formed an organization of men known only to each other as loyal to the purposes of the society. They posted a notice in every store to the effect that every thief, high or low, would be hung; no thief excepted; and no distinction of sex to be recognized. The first theft was of a hammer that had been left on the steps of a house. The thief was seen, arrested and hung. Hung for stealing a hammer, worth less than a dollar? Yes. And his body was left on the tree where the hanging took place, pla-

carded with the notice that any theft, trivial or great, would be punished by death and public exposure of the body until it rotted. From that date, for over twenty years, there was not a theft of any kind committed. The bandits who had slain a dozen innocent victims in the preceding two years, went out of business. Life was safe. Women could go out alone. The fields and lanes were no longer shunned by people who had a right to walk in them.

Here we have the idea of what is meant by sacrifice.

The bandits were not punished. The chains of causation that led them to commit crimes, and that made them wholly irresponsible, were sidetracked by a deterrent in the form of the sacrifice of the first thief that stole anything; and no doubt the murderous bandits thought that if so slight an offence as the stealing of a hammer met death as a consequence, the greater crimes must be too hazardous to be undertaken.

There is no criminal code in the world that punishes with death the stealing of a hammer or anything of so slight a value. Hence the death penalty could not be a punishment that fitted the crime. It was a sacrifice, and served as a deterrent that accomplished a thousand times more than the arrest, conviction and execution of a bandit would have done. Its very horror, its wholly disproportionate relation to the offence, made it a strong deterrent. Yet there was a time in England when the theft of a loaf of bread was punished by hanging; not in one instance; but in many thousands; and it saved that country from becoming the slave of a foreign enemy.

To instil in a person the desire to do right, and make that desire genuine, is the very best of all deterrents, if it can come from the side of peace. A firmly intrenched belief taught to a child by its mother becomes a chain-starter of such strength that no evil influences can ever sidetrack it. Gentleness and love can accomplish then what they will fail to do in later years. In more than ninety percent of young children there is the yielding to these sweet and tender influences; while, in the period of youth and maturity hardly five percent can be depended upon to thoroughly absorb such teachings.

Now let us see what kind of a brain you possess.

Here is the proposition: Which is evidence of that SOUND JUDGMENT that denotes a high state of civilization:

1. To wait until the crime has been committed in every instance; to wait until the wife, mother, or daughter has been raped; to wait until the loved one has been murdered; and then work backward by seeking to try the criminal, to set up the machinery of chicanery called the jury system and the travesty called the court of justice, to admit the pettifogging lawyer to mislead the jury, to work on their emotions, to thwart the course of safety for the public by trickery and bewildering technicalities; while other criminals are laughing at the whole farce, and planning other murders and crimes;

2. Or, to move with swiftness, certainty, and terrible fearfulness against the first offender; to make the world of criminals understand that there is no safety, no temporizing, no escape for them; and thereby accomplish the following ends:

For the ONE felon so dealt with, 200 other felons will have learned the lesson of certain death if they take further chances.

These 200 others will not dare to continue their criminal careers.

These 200 felons will carry with them influences that will deter hundreds if not thousands of young men from entering upon criminal careers; and will undoubtedly save from the electric chair scores of their fellow beings; will make life safer for the law abiding people; will end much of the fear that now prevails; and will create a profound respect for the law that is now sadly lacking.

It has been estimated by eminent criminologists that ONE severe example of this kind will take ONE LIFE in place of a large number of lives.

Any clear mind, making use of the inexorable laws of life that control human action, is able to see the truth in these facts, and to recognize the only course to be pursued.

It comes down to the question whether it is better to prevent the murder of a law-abiding citizen, or to allow him to be slain for the sake of catering to the so-called sacred rights of the would-be murderer.

If you can see the truth in this problem, then credit yourself with

SIXTY PERCENT FOR THIS PART OF THE STUDY.

OUTLAWS

We have dealt with the study of criminals, and come now to that class that make a living out of crime; or that are constant and perpetual law-breakers. In the old days men were tried for treason and given very little pity, for the willingness to destroy the government under which one lives, is not alone a crime but it is treason. In fact that is the exact definition of this felony. The man who has absolutely no respect for law is a hater of his government, and this is the spirit of treason. Some years ago a book was written, the title of which was "The man without a Country," and it depicted the disgrace of such a man. Yet it is much worse to have a country and to dishonor it.

While the law has always given to an accused man the right of trial by jury under the law, it denied this right to pirates; for they were described as OUTLAWS. When a man is in fact an outlaw he automatically forfeits his right to a trial by jury or to the protection of the law in any form. Land outlaws are no better than sea outlaws, or pirates. There are in this country today three classes of land outlaws:

1. Armed law-breakers.
2. Possessors of deadly weapons.
3. Professional law-breakers.

An outlaw must be refused all protection under any law or any constitution whether of State or United States.

He should not be entitled to trial by jury, or any trial except that his guilt should be established by a tribunal of people of legal training and common sense.

On conviction he should be executed without delay.

One such execution will serve to check a thousand bandits and would-be murderers.

We have said that the man who is willing to kill is as much a murderer as if he had killed. The absurdity of a criminal code that permits a light sentence for the man whose shot missed his victim, and death in case his aim had been accurate, is seen at a glance.

The thief who is armed and is willing to kill should be declared an outlaw, with the right of any law-abiding citizen to slay him on sight. Waiting until an innocent victim has been

killed, is one of the phases of our law system that causes the increase of crime. Why wait until he has taken the life of your friend, of your son, of your daughter, or wife, or mother? He is an outlaw, and should be placed beyond the pale of the protection of the law.

Not only should the police be permitted to shoot to kill all outlaws, but everybody who is law-abiding should have the same right. The latter class should, in limited numbers, be made officers without pay, and should be armed.

The carrying without right to any deadly weapon should be declared an act of outlawry. Of course the selling of such weapons should be kept within the business of the police department. No merchant should have the right to deal in death weapons. Many countries have reduced crime by executing people who are found with guns or other means of killing. The fact that the Irish Free State was compelled to put to death all men who had such weapons in their possession is not alone chargeable to that country. The very salvation of a nation has at times hung on the extermination of its armed enemies.

There are three stages to murder: First the obtaining of the weapon; second, the willingness to slay; third, the actual slaying. If you dispose of the would-be murderer before the last stage, you save one or more innocent lives; yet American law says wait till the murder has been committed, always. This is the height of folly. If the criminal is hunting his victims, and is killed before he kills, the man who should be disposed of is out of the way. Yet American law says, we cannot do anything until the crime is committed. And the public permits the weapons to be exhibited on sale in store windows in all cities and towns, so that instead of a deterrent it is inviting its own ruin.

The third class of outlaws are professional law-breakers; by which is meant men and women who, as a business or a vocation, are lawless, who scorn all law, and do as they please. There are many such women; many such men; and in this era they are adding great numbers to their ranks. In many countries that in some respects are far more civilized than we are, it is treason to make a business of law-breaking; for it stabs the heart of the republic.

All outlaws, as we have said, should be denied the protection of the law that has been made for loyal citizens. When outside the pale of law they have no real rights. They are land pirates. Ocean pirates were targets for the guns of others. Land pirates should be disposed of in the same manner; but by legal permission. As we shall say later, no step should be taken contrary to the prevailing law of the land.

The act of outlawing the classes referred to is in the nature of a sacrifice; for it is better sense to kill the would-be murderer before he deals his fatal blow or fires his fatal shot at his victim, than to wait and let the innocent suffer, and the guilty take his gambler's chance of beating the courts, à la American style.

DEATH OR DEPORTATION SHOULD REMOVE ALL OUTLAWS

Instant death should be the fate of any criminal, or person about to commit crime, if he is armed, and is caught armed. The reason for this is that he has murder in his heart, or else he would not be armed. Having murder in his heart he is willing to kill, and is just as guilty of murder as if he had actually slain his victim. At common law any felon engaged in a crime where someone is killed is just as guilty as the one who does the actual killing; yet American juries excuse the man who did not fire the fatal shot and convict the one who did. This is a breeder of more crimes, and is unsound law and bad reasoning. Some day under a better civilization the law will provide a death penalty for being armed and willing to kill; and it will go farther and give every law abiding citizen the right to kill on sight a criminal who is armed. If there is objection to the death penalty, then:—

The possessor of deadly weapons should be deported without mercy.

Every profiteer should be deported without mercy.

Every habitual law-breaker should be deported without mercy.

Leniency to criminals sows the seed of national ruin.

France got rid of some of its criminals by deportation. England, when its moral being was rotten to the core, got tired of hanging its criminals and offenders, and sent them to Australia;

which was humane. In the latter country they laid the foundation for as fine a race of people as can be found in the mother country when it is at its best; showing that the trouble is not in the vicious character of the criminal, but in the chains of causation over which he has no control and for which he is not in the least responsible.

Deportation was the deterrent that saved the mother nation, and that saved the offenders.

Australia today has about nine million inhabitants; and is shouting to the world to send more. It is afraid of being utterly crushed if attacked by a powerful enemy. It wants men and women; and more native population to be born of immigrants. England is inviting people to migrate to Australia, her colony.

Cuba needs outside nationalities before she can rise out of her fetid slumber and hectic fever. She can assimilate a few millions; while Australia has room for fifty millions. The Philippine Islands are located in a mild climate as are both the countries just referred to, and can receive several million new settlers. Then there are parts of Africa that, by the law of reciprocation, might well take back as many whites as it has contributed blacks to foreign shores.

There is no dearth of places to send criminals to if we choose to inaugurate the plan of deportation.

While professional law-breakers and armed thieves should be placed outside the pale of law and given the same treatment that ended the careers of pirates, there are several classes of minor offenders that should be deported; and these include:

1. First of all, every thief; for it is the thief that is the embryo murderer.—Check the criminal career in its start; stop crime before it is committed, rather than always be trying to punish it afterwards. Lock the barn door before the horse is stolen, rather than hunt for it afterwards and employ detectives to seek the criminal.

2. Every person who sells or has for sale any deadly weapon. —The business of dealing with such things belongs to the police department of every town and city. Today many store windows display revolvers for sale and this sight has turned many a wavering youth into the life of a bandit.

3. Every profiteer.—No matter whether he is a coal baron,

or a coal broker, or a coal retailer, or a grocer, or butcher, or other merchant, if he is making an unfair profit, he should be deported.

4. Every immoral professional woman.—Of course the man is to blame more than the woman; but patrons of these females could be deported to other countries. A small percentage of deportations would act as severe deterrents and save countless thousands of guilty persons from the punishment their crimes deserve if we put into use the codes of law, which are really dead letters in such cases.

5. Every drunkard.—He may be rescued from the chains of causation that have brought him into ruin as a man, if he knows that some of his class are being deported and that the same fate is certain for him if he does not cease his habits. Fear of arrest and public humiliation serve more to glorify his boast that he is a drunkard than to deter him. And he knows that the law is nearly dead that would interfere with his offence unless he becomes a more serious offender.

6. Every loafer.—The professional tramp as distinguished from the real man who is down and out, should be deported. In Australia they will be welcomed with open arms, and not one of them will suffer from lack of work. The climate is mild enough to help them settle the clothing and housing question.

7. Every libelous writer and publisher, reporter and correspondent.—This land is saturated with criminal sheets in the form of yellow newspapers, which live by their attacks on decency and purity. If a real deterrent is started to save men and women from themselves, these yellow sheets assail such movements with every kind of falsehood and deceit; and as their circulation is confined to the semi-insane classes, they stand as barriers to the people most in need of being helped; for semi-insane people have as much right to be given opportunities for becoming better as have the other classes. More than this, it should be made a serious risk for any writer to be associated with such papers. When the law seeks to hunt down the men guilty of any libel, the cowards dodge behind each other. The only way to deal with them is to hold responsible any person connected directly or indirectly with such sheets; as this will be notice to all the world that it is dangerous to associate with yellow papers.

You cannot help humanity when you have against you a newspaper that perverts all truth, upholds all license in the name of personal liberty, and feeds on maligning the character of every man and woman who is decent. People are suffering now from the venom of the advocates of personal liberty; and the slums are getting deeper and thicker in their slime as one of the consequences; while every kind of misfortune stalks abroad threatening the real freedom of people who wish to enjoy this land of liberty, but who dare not go out for fear of the bandit and his bludgeon, or the hold-up man with his gun.

Influences may be divided into two classes:

1. Crime-breeders.
2. Deterrents.

Among the worst crime-breeders are lax courts, lax laws, lax prosecutions and evil suggestion.

While all kinds of deterring influences will constantly be exerting more or less power on human actions, in this age when practically every politician is dishonest, and when there is almost no respect for the law, nothing short of fear will alter the course of life with these offenders; and the fear must be strong enough to move them. It must present something that will hurt. It must move swiftly; it must be certain; there must be no chance of escape.

Having presented the facts and conditions concerning those classes that breed criminals, and that become breakers of the law, and having found all of the prevailing methods of dealing with them useless and impotent we have shown the only course to be pursued under the direction of a SOUND JUDGMENT controlling a perfectly sane mind. Wrong-doing must be stopped at its source, not at its spent end. All crime must be checked at its source if human life is worth anything at all; and this source is in the evil lives of habitual law-breakers and of those who defy all law. For them there should be swift, sure, overwhelming punishment, strong enough to act as a permanent deterrent to all others who would follow after.

If you are able to see clearly the wisdom and truth of this fact, you will be permitted to credit yourself with

THIRTY PERCENT FOR THIS PART OF THE STUDY.

SEVENTH SECTION

PROTECTING THE FUTURE

CIVILIZATION may or may not be at its highest condition in this land of the United States; there may be other lands more advanced in civilization than ours; but the geographical situation of this country, and the purposes in which it became a Republic favor it above all other nations of the world. With great oceans on either side; with a people and land like that on the north; and with the Mexicans on the south; it is ideal in its environments. It extends as far as it should; further accessions would not only render it unwieldy, but would remove buffer states that have numbers of advantages. We need Canada and a people like the Canadians for friendly neighbors; and we need Mexico and a people like the Mexicans for neighbors even though not at all times friendly.

The access to our land is by water on the east and west; and by land on the north and south; and there are easy stages of approach by islands not far off the coasts. It requires diligence of an order higher than that we now exercise to ward off undesirable foreigners. They seep in from the north and from the south and by coast approach from adjacent islands. In this regard we need better protection.

We have said that Australia with its nine millions is a very sparsely settled country. Its invitation is extended to all the world for more people. Its great fear is a warlike nation of more than one hundred million people not far away; under whose attacks it would be helpless. Because America offers more immediate gain in wages and wealth, we are made the receiving station of the whole world. But on the other hand had we stopped immigration when we were as young as Australia

or as sparsely settled, it is a question whether we would now hold the commanding position that we hold among the first class nations of the world.

The melting pot is often referred to as that mixture of the races that will absorb all the undesirables and produce a blend that will take rank as a new people; but the mixtures are already too undesirable, and no amount of melting can make the race that was once contemplated. Fifty years ago was the time when immigration should have been restricted; now it is too late. In recent years, there have been enacted laws that reduce the number of each nationality to a minimum; but the new hordes that get in even in that way, and the still more despicable entries from the seeping process from the lands north and south of us and from adjacent islands that are used as stepping stones for far away migrators, are adding great numbers that never can become anything but a source of added danger to our national life.

If we had never admitted immigrants in a promiscuous manner, we would never have had anarchists in our midst. All that our people have been taught of treason against the government has been learned from these migratory hordes. All the violence in strikes and all the unrest in the conditions that otherwise would have tended toward peaceful pursuits have come from these foreign sources. Of the criminals and thieves of every grade, and of the bandits and murderers that infest our land, ninety-eight percent are either foreigners, or of foreign extraction, or non-racials. The last named are here to stay; but when their criminal instincts have driven the people into a desperate hatred of them, and the law cannot adequately check them, there will arise organized masses that will make crime an unsavory dish for their beastly appetites. It is to avert this unlawful uprising that this lesson is being written.

Our population now consists of these non-racials; of criminal foreigners; of criminals of foreign extraction; and of our own law-breakers all sprinkled in large proportions among the other classes. There is a visible increase annually of lawlessness; and of growing disrespect for the law and for government. If we are seeking to save ourselves from these sinister enemies, we must move in a number of directions without delay in order to do so.

Immigration of criminals and defectives into this country should be stopped. We cannot absorb the undesirables we already have in our midst; so why bring in more? The most vital reason for this exclusion is the difference between the standards set by our own nation and those of other nations, even those that are nearest to us in these matters. Our laborers and all classes of workmen exist under vastly better conditions than those of any other country. They have advantages of better home life, of better education for their children, of more intelligent activities, and of opportunities for advancement not found elsewhere. When you allow the lesser influences to enter unhindered into our own conditions, and the masses from other lands to mingle with our people, until there is a general average of the whole, it will be found that such average has dropped far down in the scale of civilization.

If we are better as a people than our competitors, we should maintain that difference. The average home in America among the laboring classes, and among the producers, is a much better residence than the average home abroad. To permit that better condition to drop because of the establishing here of meaner and less comfortable homes, is a step backward instead of forward.

SOUND JUDGMENT tells us that all immigration should be prohibited for many years to come. In this breathing period we should make an effort to sift out those who are here and are unworthy of our institutions. They should be deported, and this work should be carried on by a systematic plan until it is completed. Under existing laws some of the anarchists have been sent out of the country; all should follow. But this expense and trouble may be avoided from now on by preventing the coming into our midst of the criminal classes of other nations.

More men to carry on farming are sought when we already have more farmers than the country needs.

More men to do the heavy work of hard labor are sought when we have now several million more men of this kind than are needed.

More men to work in the mills are sought when there are many thousands idle. The mills themselves are not the necessities that is claimed for them; for the time is coming when

masses of workers will not be herded in cities and towns; but there will be many units of working places that will be more attractive and more humane. That problem is discussed later on in this study. But the fact is that we have more mill workers than we ought to have or need to use for such work.

There are one hundred and ten millions of people in the United States, according to a census taken some years ago; and probably several millions may be added. These are increasing by their own natural propagation. It is better if there is to be a melting pot, not to add too large a proportion of bitterness and hatred in its composition; it is already a fearful brew. Let the increase go on by the usual methods, and without addition from the scum of other lands.

Our population consists of our own race, and of the non-racials. The latter did at one time intermarry with the whites, but are not doing so at this time. There are three distinct races in addition to the Caucasians. They will not intermarry among themselves, nor as a rule with the whites. If they increase faster than the whites, they will in time outnumber them; but it will be a long time. The yellow race are seeping in very rapidly, despite efforts to keep them out.

In the white race we find a large number of semi-dark people, who are not regarded as non-racial. Thus the Greeks who own thousands of candy stores and restaurants, are placed among the Caucasians; as are the Italians, and many of the South Americans, and a vast number from Eastern Europe, such as the Armenians, Hungarians and others. All these intermarry, not only among themselves but among our own white people. Irish and Italians marry freely, and produce children of the very best grade as coming citizens. An honest, industrious and decent Italian is as capable of making a good American, as any other foreigner, and better than many of our own ancestors. When wed to an Irish husband or wife, the result is nearly always beneficial to the nation. Greeks marry our own people, and the children are of high grade, when the rank and status of the parents are taken into consideration. Hungarians and Armenians likewise enter into the melting pot with favorable promise of the outcome.

It is rare that a Greek, a Hungarian or an Armenian will bring teachings of anarchy into our land. There are certain

Italians, many Russians, many Poles, and some immigrants from certain other countries who should never be allowed to come here; nor should any more of the yellow races be admitted. We have all we can assimilate. In fact we have more.

The people of Northern and Northwestern Europe and of Canada, are our brothers, and are in fact responsible for our own ancestry; they and their continental cousins. There is no reason for excluding them; nor should the law of restriction be made to operate against them. Let us have all those who wish to come; all honest classes who wish to come; all moral classes who wish to come; all respecters of law who wish to come. The true American type is the result of the old time melting pot in which they, with Dutch and other relatives, married and mixed the peoples until we have our own new race; and this is the race of ultimate America. Mix with it in the future the better portion of those other peoples that we have been discussing, and you will have a genuine, fixed American type; on whose broad shoulders must rest the task of rescuing this land from its enemies, the law-breakers, and the defiers of good government. It is to this new mixture that we turn and salute our future Americans.

Immigration from Europe includes only the white race there; but of that race, it should exclude those who seek to overthrow all law and government; that is the task that now faces this people. Having separated the unfit from the fit, it should absolutely forbid immigration of the unfit. Then there should be a strong campaign inaugurated against all non-racials. If those in this land give trouble, they should be deported, as several have been in recent years.

By adopting these methods it will be possible to create a new American race from the mixtures we have described. This will leave in our midst more than twelve millions of non-racials. Give them all opportunity for making themselves average decent citizens; they are prone to law-breaking and law defying; and many of them are exceedingly dangerous comrades; as they become independent they grow bold and allow their native criminal instincts to rule them, and to hold a constant threat over others. Already there are organized bands that are watching them; and the time may not be far distant when they will feel the strong arm of a secret but mighty enemy dragging

them to a doom of which they have not dreamed as yet. It all depends on their own conduct. Now these non-racials contain in their ranks ninety percent of the bootleggers, ninety percent of the drug peddlers, ninety percent of the white slave dealers, and a large percentage of the armed bandits who never hesitate to kill when opposed. It is this state of facts that has had more than anything else to do with the organization of the so-called hooded fraternity; an organization that, while its methods are illegal, is moved to compel obedience to the law where incompetent prosecutors and useless courts fail to secure even one percent of justice in the average run of cases. It is only in extreme conditions of aggravation and stupidity in the methods employed to protect the law and the government that such organizations are forced into existence. They should be rendered unnecessary.

The double problem therefore that confronts civilization is the excluding of all undesirables from entering this country; and the deportation of the undesirables now in our land.

If these two ends are sought with intelligence and earnestness, they will be attained. It all comes down to whether the things that ought to be done should be done; or whether we should still keep on drifting down in the scale of civilization.

This branch of our discussion relates to the

RESTRICTION OF IMMIGRATION AND THE REMOVAL OF UNDESIRABLES FROM OUR LAND BY DEPORTATION

If you can see clearly the truth of this proposition, then you are to credit yourself with

FORTY PERCENT FOR THIS PART OF THE STUDY.

ROUNDING UP CITIES

This course of instruction deals with the question of a better civilization to be secured by the development of a SOUND JUDGMENT, which in itself trains the brain to do more accurate thinking and planning. In order to apply the new teachings to the activities of life, it is necessary to mingle with those activities, and to make use of every class of human experience; which will account for our employment of the familiar condi-

tions that everywhere prevail, even at the expense of borrowing our examples from life itself and from other works that have dealt with life.

When the brain is normal, and when it has had its twists straightened out by training in the form of the application of SOUND JUDGMENT to all conditions, it will reach the truth by seeing it and by noting the results of false standards.

Civilization depends on the exercise of SOUND JUDGMENT, and this is possible only through a normal brain, directed and controlled by clearly seeing meninges; for the latter are the eyes, or the crystal glass through which shine the truths from all eternity. They carry, as we have shown, the definite pictures of human experiences from a past more remote than prehistoric man; and it is sure to be the fact that, when cleared of their muddy vesture of ill health, abnormal conditions and twists through misuses, they will permit the truth to shine through their crystal vision.

It is one of the lowest and most deplorable evidences of a depraved civilization that breeding places are provided by lax laws and worse customs for increasing the worthless and criminal classes of human beings.

This practice is the result of the grossest selfishness; of the very indolent mind and purpose expressed in our first lesson that taught the value of decision. It is the spirit of letting "the other fellow do it," which means to not bother about a condition that will not do harm beyond the present day dangers, to this generation; and the next generation can take care of itself, by passing the matter on to the following occupants of the earth; by which time, if not long before, the breeding cancer will have burst and have flooded the race.

When we know that a thing should be done, the only civilized course to pursue is to do it or see that it is done. Any other method is born of the ZERO MIND; and this kind of mind dies with the body, as we shall show. Nature is making visible efforts to lift civilization up out of the dregs in which it is wallowing; and she depends on the assistance of those to whom she has given the blessings of existence. To deny her this aid is a brand of treason against life itself.

There is no reason beyond that of selfishness why breeding places for the increase of the lowest and most degraded enemies

of civilization should be allowed to exist and to reach out their evil tentacles year by year into the very heart of humanity. The presence in New York City of more than one million people who exist in that one breeding place, is excusable only on the theory of selfishness on the part of the honest population; and for being used as tools for the dishonest population, in which the largest proportion are politicians. They contain voters, and serve to maintain the political system that exists by their aid.

When Senator Quay held the position of National Chairman of a great political party, knowing that many thousands of fraudulent votes were cast by the slums of New York City, he had made a directory almost as large as the regular directory of that city, in which were printed, as the result of a thorough canvass of all the inhabitants, the names and addresses of the entire voting population. By this means it was possible to know everybody, and this knowledge reduced the false voting to a large extent.

The same system of canvassing and recording the names, addresses, and occupations of every man and woman in a city, whether large or small, will indicate to the police government the great masses of people who are a menace to the law abiding inhabitants. It will also enable the police to exercise control over them. Tramps, idlers, loafers, and the whole slum crowd should be deported. You will say this will require time, expense and many ships. Not many ships will be needed; for as soon as the general mass of slum residents realize that the government is in earnest, their habits will undergo sudden transformation. Just as the deporting of one or two of the coal profiteers will end coal profiteering; but there must be no temporizing, no trifling. Just as the deportation of a few drug peddlers will end that business; or of a few prostitutes, a few white slavers, a few bootleggers will teach a vivid lesson to others who have made themselves outlaws; so in the war against the slums, the determination to get rid of them will bear immediate fruit.

If the question of cost arises, the utmost expense would not equal what it now costs the law abiding people to support the idlers, the loafers, the diseased criminals, through many outlets of expenditure from the loss of productiveness through

private and public charities, to the many asylums and institutions where these worthless felons ultimately drift when they can no longer prey on the public.

In London, where more than two millions of slum inhabitants infest like rats a section of the city, the police never go, for they would not come back again. In Boston there is a section where the police never enter. In New York, the police have drawn what they call a dead line on the nether side of which the outlaw population dwells in security; but from which if they emerge they run the risk of arrest. In Paris the same disgraceful parts of the city are left to the slums and their steadily increasing hordes. We talked with a few London Bobbies, as the police are affectionately called by the general public, and asked them if there was no treatment that could be devised to rid the city of its "rats." They all agreed that, while these pests were on the increase, they did their own policing; which, being explained, if a crime were committed among them, they punished the offender, and generally in a summary manner. They all agreed that these unfortunates were mentally and physically diseased; that they lived less than half the usual time allotted to human beings; that they carried on vice unrestricted; that they enjoyed one hundred percent of personal liberty, which meant the liberty to do as they pleased; and that there were many of them that died of foul and loathsome disease as the result of their unbridled personal liberty. If left to themselves, they solve the questions of extermination, except that they bring more children into the world than death takes out of it in each generation. When hard times makes them desperate they wander forth and rob, commit burglary, and extend their criminal operations into the farthest ends of the city until the awakened police thrust them back to their slums and self-slaying.

"Is there no civilized way of getting rid of them?" we asked. For it was admitted that the methods employed were not only barbarous but were savage and cowardly to the last degree. "The only civilized way would be to mow down the slum districts," was the reply; and then the explanation came that this could be done by establishing a cordon of soldiers along the dead line, and move this cordon ever on and on, taking months and possibly years, deporting the inhabitants to Australia, and

so keep moving until no vestige remained of the offence. An official of Scotland Yard said, "This will eventually be the solution of the trouble." More than that it has the value of being civilized; while present methods are wholly lacking in all the elements of civilization. Think for a moment of the manner in which these beings are left to themselves; for self-antagonism, self-slaughter, self-suffering from foul and loathsome diseases, and untimely death much as the wild animals of the forest are left to die of starvation and gangrene.

The practice of wealthy, and other women, of doing slum work, results in spreading the evils more than in relieving them. It is a form of unsuccessful charity. It is working at the wrong end, just as our criminal procedure waits until the murderer has killed before acting, which is working at the wrong end. The man of SOUND JUDGMENT who owns a valuable horse, say costing a hundred thousand dollars, does not hire detectives to hunt down the thief who steals that horse; necessity, because of the excessive worth of the animal, compels him to work at the right end, which is to act before the wrong is made possible. To see that the horse is not stolen. This is much cheaper from a money standpoint, as is the prevention of the murder by the death of the criminal who is armed and who is going forth to kill. It takes but a very slight clearing of the muddy meninges of your brain for you to see that it is better and cheaper to save a valuable human life by preventing the would-be murderer from taking it. The right end is to slay the one who is getting ready to slay; not take two lives for one, by waiting until he has done his killing, and then go after him.

All our court practice, all our penal codes, and all our jury methods are archaic, inherited from a semi-barbaric past; admittedly descended from an era long prior to the dark ages when human intellect was weighted down by superstition and gross misconception of the difference between right and wrong. There is not one redeeming feature in a criminal procedure that will wait until the crime is committed before acting. It has been shown that what is called punishment is merely revenge; and the idea of making the punishment fit the crime is more worthy of the tortures of savage tribes than of an enlightened civilization.

There will come a day when the brain will clear itself; such a day may be about to dawn; and in that new era we will find all our penal methods reversed. Ask any man or woman of the highest education today when it is the proper time to deal with crime and to punish the criminal; and the answer will come quickly; wait till the crime is committed. Thus you see that our race of so-called intelligent beings have a long journey to travel before the debris of the dark ages and the cobwebs of old time thinking have been swept out of the brain to make way for a SOUND INTELLIGENCE.

By what miracle will it be possible to convince the most learned of wise men and women that the practice of allowing the would-be murderer to do his killing before seeking to deal with him as a criminal, is as wrong as it is to make plans to send detectives after thieves who are to steal a horse worth one hundred thousand dollars, instead of making plans to prevent having to hunt the thieves? Here is the exact case: This ultra valuable horse is worth this great sum; so is every decent man and woman. A thief is ready to steal the horse, and you know it; but you do nothing, as it is not good law to molest a criminal before he really does the work he has already planned to do. So the horse is stolen. Then you do something. By an old saying the man who locks the stable door after the horse has been stolen, the principle we are trying to make clear is expounded.

In the city are thousands of thugs, thieves armed to the teeth, bandits and burglars; all of them known or of easy discovery; and they are engaged in crime as a business. This fact is also known. Being outlaws they belong to a class that should be exterminated, and the sooner it is done the safer will be the law abiding classes, and the nearer we will stand to the new civilization that this world needs. One of these thugs waits behind a tree or corner obscured by the darkness; not far away is a policeman. The latter is waiting for something to happen; and when it happens, especially if some old man or some helpless woman is slain, and the murderer can be caught, the officer will bring him to a court of so-called justice, which in fact is a court of the dark ages; the criminal will wait his turn for trial, may escape by some technical ruling of a hair-brained judge; or be set free by political influence; or if he goes to prison will be the object of sickly sentimentality and eventually may be let

go to again repeat his crimes. What a modern and new civilization will decree is this: Begin at the beginning of crime, not fuss so much at the wrong end: when any man is found armed willing to kill in the act of committing a felony, kill him before he does the killing; treat him as he is, an outlaw; show him no mercy; take his life instantly as a notice to all his kind that this is justice; and reward the officer who thus rids the world of the pest. Only by meeting crime before it is committed, can civilization get a foothold on a plane from which it may rise.

The stupidity of fixed beliefs stands in the way of progress.

We refer to the wisest men and women of the world as being so saturated with these old fixed beliefs that the only way light can get into their brains will be by following, lesson by lesson, this course of development of the truth, until there is crystal clearness in their muddy meninges. And if the wisest men and women cannot see this new light, what hope is there for those who are accounted less intelligent?

Can you see any light at all?

Are you able to reason or to think along the line of prevention as better than of cure? Do you see that the owner of a horse of great value is wiser than these very wise men and women, if he takes advantage of his pre-knowledge that certain thieves are making plans to steal his horse, and checks the crime before it is committed? Can you see that if a bandit is waiting hidden around the corner, armed and prepared to kill the approaching pedestrian, it is better to kill the bandit before he slays an innocent man than to permit him to commit his crime, and then drag him through the farcical process of trial in the courts?

If you can get enough light to see as the real truth that this preventing course is the only one that can be prompted by a SOUND JUDGMENT, then we are sure that you are wiser than the wisest men and women of the old regime who will deem such prevention as absurd, and who will declare with folded arms that the court methods of our forefathers, meaning the blackness of the dark ages and all its stupidity and superstition, are good enough for them.

Having found some rays of light coming into your mind through a clearing brain, you will make rapid progress in the deeper and more difficult intricacies of this study. What is true in preventing the theft of the valuable horse, and the

killing of the innocent man or woman, is exactly as true in the permission of the slum inhabitants to terrorize humanity by their crimes and never ceasing threats. What brand of judgment is it that will allow a pesthole to remain adjacent to a fine residence? Suppose vessels sail through lanes on the ocean, and are compelled to pass near a group of islands from which there emerge under cover of the night clouds, or of fogs by day, pirates who kill, or who maim and torture, or who hurl explosives in the midst of the vessels, or who sink mines to blow them into eternity, how long will the nations permit these pests to remain there? Will they seek them after each crime has been committed? The history of piracy in the last century and before shows that by united action, the nations moved to annihilate the offenders, as outlaws.

How many murderous and bloodthirsty pirates were given trial by jury and by the methods of our courts?

When found after being hunted down as a common enemy, they were given their death sentence in the form of gun or cutlass; and soon the seas were rid of them. In like manner the slums of the cities, the breeding places of crime and of foul and filthy diseases must be cleaned up; these habitual offenders are outlaws like the pirates; what was good treatment for the sea pirates will be the only proper treatment for the land pirates.

Make cordons around the pest sections of the cities; move these cordons forward month by month and year by year, closing in on the criminals, narrowing their zone, and eventually ending their worthless careers. Justice tempered with mercy was never shown the sea pirates; the hope of civilization now is justice tempered by steel and steeped in blood driven home to the last rotten core of the most despicable forms of humanity that can be conceived. In the stone age, during the reign of prehistoric man, with all his savagery and crudeness, there was the virility of manhood; in the pestilential moral slums there is nothing but crouching and cowering cowardice.

It all comes down to the simple question of preventing crime rather than curing it by punishment. If the light of this truth reaches your mind, credit yourself a percentage of

FORTY PERCENT IN THIS STUDY.

MERCY FOR THE UNBORN

As we have already stated, it is the purpose of this course of training to make use of every class of human experiences and activities in order to apply the rule of mental clearness whereby the truth may be discovered. This must therefore include all divisions of earthly existence. Here we approach a subject that has been much agitated by the best scientists and that waits for the future wisdom of men and women for its adoption.

In America there are fifty million people with abnormally weak lungs; a majority of whom have now or have had tuberculosis; and while this disease is not inherited, as doctors claim, it is passed from one person to another by both living in the same house. On the other hand, some doctors insist that this malady is transmitted in the blood from parent to child. The fact probably is that parents of weak lungs give weak lungs to their offspring, just as a weak heart may be inherited.

Frail parents bring frail children into the world; but that is not a crime nor a sin.

There is, however, a class of diseases that must come from parents and ancestors; that have no other origin. It used to be thought that all forms of insanity are so derived; but proof has been furnished that some forms of this affliction originate in the life of the person suffering from it. Chronic congestion of the stomach travels along the alimentary canal to the upper chest, producing weak throat, bronchitis, catarrhs, and by reaching the lungs may bring on pneumonia. In more severe or long continued congestion the membranes that surround the brain are involved, and this results in well-known forms of insanity of a temporary nature. Teeth, the roots of which are infected with abscess poisoning, send this foul fluid into the blood and will affect the brain. So an unbalanced diet from which certain elements are missing, will produce anemia and all anemias have perturbed brain conditions. All these forms are temporary and are cured by omitting the cause; just as when alcohol sets up stomach congestion and its extension reaches the brain and causes delirium and temporary insanity, the disuse if taken in time will abate the trouble and restore a normal intellect.

But when insanity is inherited, it is incurable.

That which is acquired in life is curable unless it comes from paresis or paralysis due to profligacy. Paresis, however, by the records and history of the malady, is inherited in eighty per-cent of all cases. Here we have two sources of insanity; first that which had occurred in a parent; and second that which appears in the form of paresis from any ancestor.

In both of these cases the sufferer has no right to bring children into the world; for as all men are not created equal, so those that are created in misery should not have been created at all. As the law now stands any insane person or any paretic may become a parent.

In order to avert this calamity to the race and to future offspring the marriage licenses in most States require the applicant to certify that neither of the contracting parties is so afflicted. This is very good as far as it goes; but as nearly all the mentally weak people keep in the background and, in most cases, live in the slums, and pay no attention to marriage laws, there has been no lessening of the evil of bringing insane children into the world. The fact is that such defective population is steadily increasing in numbers. Cases of insanity are increasing at a rate that if continued would involve the entire world in this one malady.

The sufferers from inherited insanity drift out into the edges of the zones where they have lived, and inter-marry. In court trials it has been shown that a certain defendant charged with murder had an insane uncle; also on further investigation, it was learned that he had an insane grandparent, and a second cousin so afflicted; in another case the mother who had remained at home in seclusion was shown to have been insane from the time of the birth of the child who now, as an adult, was on trial for murder; and so on in cases so numerous as to seem trite.

The ultra-fashionable society of any great city; the people who constitute the four hundred of these big centers, are in nine cases out of every ten, afflicted with inherited paresis, inherited insanity, and inherited blood-abscesses; all traceable to syphilis in some ancestor; and as most of the men and some of the women in these four hundreds of great cities are devotees of libertinism and profligacy, they are picking up new cases of syphilis to hand down to posterity. They, soon as attacked,

quickly have their family physicians cure them as far as a cure is possible, and then pass along to the next generation the malady that could never be wholly eradicated in themselves.

It is said that in the ultra-fashionable society of any great city more than ninety percent of the young men and young matrons are or have been suffering from syphilis acquired by misconduct. A doctor of the highest standing said that the public would be surprised, amazed, he said, if they knew the truth; if they knew the great percentage of this disease in what he called the smart set, and he continued, "Not one of these fashionable men and women ought to marry; yet they never find the slightest obstacle to obtaining a license. The crime is not so much in debauching an innocent wife, but in six generations of tainted blood, of cancer, paresis, insanity and abscess-making flesh that have to suffer for the sins of such parentage. Any man or woman who is the victim of syphilis has a craving for an intensive form of smoking; once they learn to smoke cigarettes, they smoke them till they die. The craving is incurable. Cigarettes were made to give to humanity the most intensive form of smoking conceivable; and this form relieves as far as anything can the unrest and fearful visitation of this malady. Show me any woman who is addicted to the cigarette habit, and I will show you one who has acquired syphilis by misconduct, or who has inherited it from an ancestor.

When syphilis is inherited it brings on the children the sins of parents or of forebears somewhat back but always within six generations. One of the most terrible of afflictions is inherited insanity; would it not have been more humane to have prevented such a victim from being born?

Paresis is also a very horrible disease, with the slow fading of the intellect into nothingness and the irresponsible tendency to commit crime while volition lasts. Would it not have been better to have prevented such a sufferer from being born? At no time in life is such a person of use to self or others; and is always a danger both to self and to those who must care for him. It is an existence useless from the moment of birth to the moment of death. The asylums are filled to overflowing; homes contain more thousands than the public know about; and the slums are more than seventy percent insane. Was it right to have brought them into being?

In addition to these cases, there are epileptics whose maladies are inherited from syphilitic parents or ancestors. They live only to suffer; and who has seen these victims that has not thought it unwise to have brought them into being?

Locomotor ataxia is another inheritance from syphilitic parents or ancestry; those afflicted with this malady are always useless to themselves and to others, and a burden to the world. Should they have been born?

Surely the sins of the fathers are visited on the children to the third and fourth generation; and even to the sixth. It is too late to undo what has been done; to give back pure blood to those with the taint; but it is not too late to check the sufferings of those as yet unborn.

For six generations the syphilitic taint runs in the blood; we are taking the statements of expert doctors in this line of diseases. The child of the sixth generation may not inherit insanity, but may lose his intellect through paresis. The children of the mildest form of paretic blood are imbeciles; the children of imbeciles are weak minded; the children of the weak minded are weak in judgment and incapable of winning success in life; and so the race fades into the masses as we find them; for in the last half of the fifteenth century syphilis overran Europe in epidemic form, and few persons escaped its consequences in the two centuries that followed. Hence came the source of the opening page of Thomas Carlyle's History of England in which that great philosopher says: "The population of England is thirty millions; mostly fools."

The proportion of persons of clear intellects to those who are weak in mind, may be found by applying the tests that are set forth in this book. They are put in here for the purpose of ascertaining the conditions of your brain as to clearness of intellectual grasp of laws that hitherto have never been given to students or readers. These laws are true, and have been logically proved in those TESTS. If they are clear to you, then your brain is not weak in its intellectual processes.

Practically all the masses of people are weak-minded. This comes no doubt from the taint referred to having come down from the past generations and still showing its effects in the race. If you will analyze almost any of the affairs of life you will find them the work of weak intellects. The verdicts of

juries are among the most serious of these results. The eagerness with which audiences accept the explanations and demagoguery of political speakers shows the general prevalence of weak minds. All politicians know that they can hoodwink their hearers with all kinds of falsehoods and ridicule for things that are right and decent.

But there is a serious phase to this question when it comes to bringing into the world children that are so weak-minded that they become a burden on the people all their lives. In some States laws have been introduced calling for sterilization of all weak-minded persons who may some day become parents of such children. It is very difficult to secure the passage of such a law as all politicians oppose it for some reason or other. The wonder is, why they seek to prevent such legislation; the only reason they have thus far advanced is that this is a land of personal liberty and it is the right of every human being to breed as he pleases. Of course this reason is not sound.

Animals today that are of the finest quality and greatest usefulness, of beauty and true grade, have come to this high standard by care in breeding. When some derelict animals might have bred; or some defective beast of low and mongrel nature might have brought young into the world, the breeders who owned and controlled them, forbade. The best was put with the best, and the results have paid. What is true in nature is true always. There are no exceptions to the laws of life. We cannot hope that the best human beings will be put with the best of their species; but we can keep the worst from becoming parents; and in doing this we win half the victory of giving the world a new race.

There is no prospect of mating the finest men and the finest women in marriage. No system for that purpose can be devised. Attempts have been made without success. The preaching of eugenics is very welcome, but it does not get anywhere in practice. So we cannot hope for high grade mating. Let us then content ourselves with elimination of the unfit; preventing those that are totally unfit from becoming parents. Whether the States will be able to batter down the opposition of politicians to the measures that will bring this practice into use, is a debatable question.

One of the best and most learned and experienced physicians

we have ever known said in reference to this question of preventing marriages with weak-minded persons whose blood still bore the sad fruits of syphilitic taint from ancestry, "In the endeavor to lessen the bringing into the world of unfit children, the first step to take by a young man contemplating marriage is to avoid union with a woman who has acquired the habit of intensive smoking, as that is sure indication of syphilis in the blood to such a degree as to give certainty of this inherited disease in the offspring of such a marriage. Any form of intensive smoking is a clear proof of this taint of syphilis in the woman, probably not acquired by her own misconduct, but through ancestral crime."

These facts are not given as ours; but are furnished by a large number of doctors and authorities who have devoted years to the study and investigation of these questions. All we can say is that in many thousands of cases that have come to our attention in the past thirty years, the evidence concurs in the opinions expressed by others.

Our only concern is that there should not be brought into the world children who are to suffer all their lives, with no ray of hope or chance to become normal and healthy. They are always unhappy, wretched and pitiable. They should not have been born.

Nor should cancerous parents be allowed to bring forth children. If they wish to marry, let them do so, but avoid parentage by any medical method that the State will approve by its laws. Every year some advance is made in this direction by the leading thinkers, and opinion is becoming so fixed in its demands for action that something will be done over the veto of politicians. What will be done we do not know. We only know that unfit parentage should stop or be stopped.

Such parentage furnishes the population for the slums, the addicts of habit-forming drugs, the thieves, the criminals of every kind; and they are increasing rapidly every year. Men who have the interest and welfare of the nation at heart have discussed the problem of reducing the ever increasing slum population; some have advocated the method adopted by the national capital of gradually forcing them out of the city, a few thousand every year; but they reappear somewhere else. The plan that has seemed best is that of looking forward to posterity

and acting for them by preventing unfit parentage. Here the politician shoves his head above the crowd and shouts, "I am not in favor of doing anything for posterity. What has posterity done for us?" This may sound trivial, but it is embodied in a speech by a demagogue in a certain legislature in opposition to a bill for sterilizing persons who are totally unfit to become parents.

All such bills have been opposed only by politicians.

The men and women who have studied the question are all in favor of such legislation.

It is an accepted fact that if you can stop all unfit parentage you can very nearly end all crime and law-breaking.

Here is an opportunity for those persons who are the sympathetic friends of criminals to do them a merciful deed by keeping them out of the world; instead of putting them out of it. It is certainly logical. For it is wrong to bring people into existence who will know nothing but misery, suffering, blight and crime.

Before you can take any course that will succeed you must drive out of his nefarious business the politician who is your tyrant and oppressor as he stands in the way of all relief from the wrongs of the age.

He is always the enemy of progress.

Bills have been introduced in various State Legislatures for sterilizing all persons who are too weak-minded from disease to bring healthy children into the world; also to prevent parentage by similar methods of men and women who are hopeless addicts of habit-forming drugs, as children of such origin are, without exception, complete derelicts all through their lives; and also to prevent by the same methods parentage in the criminal classes where the cause is inborn and incurable; and some bills have sought to reach epileptics, consumptives, paretics and others, when by preventing the birth of offspring, the greatest service of humanity could be rendered them.

All these bills have been opposed by politicians for the reason that they obtain many of their votes from these defectives.

One logical reason for a derelict to take up the use of habit-forming drugs is to lessen the misery of being in the world, and to shorten a life that is blasted ere it begins, doomed to endless suffering. Show mercy to those people by preventing

their being born. Any other course is wrong. But how it can be done in the best interests of the world is a question for the thinking people to determine. We present only this terrible wrong.

It is never difficult for an expert to determine whether or not a criminal is hopelessly incurable. Some forms of crime are temporary and originate in the conditions of life of the offender. This is equal to temporary insanity to which we have referred, and has its cure. But like inherited insanity, the born inclination to commit crime can never be overcome; and it is a disease that passes from one generation to another. Many family histories are in the possession of the police which show that from one criminal in the past a spreading increase in the offspring has been the result.

There are thousands of such histories, and many of them are published and circulated for the purpose of soliciting advice as to the best means of checking this growing evil.

You have probably read some of them.

As this course of training proceeds you will find your mind getting clearer and clearer with each review of such a lesson as this which is now drawing to a close. At first you will not perceive the truth which is that it is a mercy to the unborn, and a duty as well, to prevent the coming into the world of those who will be found totally unfit to live in it; whose whole lives will be filled with misery, untold suffering and cruel anguish.

It is the vast hordes of such children that are now swamping the race; and that set back the clock of civilization perceptibly with each generation.

When after a number of reviews of this lesson you see the truth, which is that these unborn sufferers should be saved the misery of a terrible existence on earth, and you decide that it is right to show mercy to the unborn, then you will be permitted to credit yourself with

FIFTY PERCENT IN THIS STUDY.

EIGHTH SECTION

ORDER

STILL making use of the everyday activities of life we find our work growing in interest as we delve in the common experiences of our national existence for means of testing the clearness of the mind to grasp and solve the great problems that must be met in the search for a better civilization. A system of training that must depend on itself, must use the details of which life is composed. The system may be wholly new, while the matter made use of may be as old as history.

If we look back over the preceding lessons we will find that our work began with the body as the Temple, and with its development under the tutelage of Nature, and proceeded to include the first great disappointments that are sure to confront the growing man or woman. From this stage we came directly into the crimes and shortcomings of humanity as a race. We now find ourselves engaged in meeting a common enemy and in studying the ways at hand for defeating him.

There are some things that develop of themselves no matter where we find them; and two of these are worthy of our attention; one at this time, and the other later on. Every nation, every people, every tribe, every group of human beings inherit either from tradition or from instinct the purpose of government, and construct a plan in which there is always a head or chief. There is no exception to this fact, whether in darkest Africa, in the wilds of the forest lands, in the islands of the ocean, or in the countries of civilization. The other fact is the inherent belief, inborn, in a life beyond the grave. These instinctive characteristics are not borrowed, nor passed about by

intercourse; but come naturally. They are so closely allied to Nature that if a people were found in a land hitherto unknown, where no one had ever visited them before, they would nevertheless have their government, their chief, and their belief in a future life.

Government therefore is instinctive. One head is the natural outgrowth of that instinct. In all lands there is government; and in all governments the rulers and controlling officials taper off until they culminate in a chief, or head ruler. If you were to be asked what is the most essential thing in all creation, from the realms of the far off worlds down to the least speck of matter, the answer would be Order. The foremost example of this fact is found in our knowledge of visible creation.

We see by the aid of instruments millions of stars, and we know something about them. They are always considered in comparison with our own great star, the sun; and as this ruling orb is the center of planets in a system all his own, we assume that all other stars have similar families, but it is only assumption. Nor is it a matter of concern in this analysis whether it is true or not.

For as many years and centuries as man has had the privilege of studying this solar system, its movements have been carried on in such perfect order that there has been no variation whatever. Our moon makes its circuit around the earth with such regularity and precision that the astronomer can tell you the day, hour, minute and second when it will rise, or set; full, wax and wane; and come into eclipse; and when each tide will ebb, or flow, or be high; and these calculations can be made ahead for any number of years or centuries, even to a second of time. If you wish to know what hour and minute the moon rose when any event of thousands of years ago happened, it can be told. More than this, it is a matter of nothing but mathematical figuring to tell you what eclipses there will be of the moon a thousand years hence; what parts of the earth will be able to witness them; what portions will be in the shadows, what out of them, and when and how each shadow will travel across the face of our globe.

These things could not be known if the order of action were not perfect. Even the librations of the moon are known to an exactness.

The earth revolves on its axis once in so much time; and these revolutions can be estimated to a second any number of years or centuries ahead. Its dip with reference to the sun, that results in seasons, although quite complex to the novice, is a matter of absolute certainty. So is its orbit around the sun. Nothing is left to chance. We are told years ahead what minute, and what fraction of a minute spring enters, or summer will begin, or fall or winter will be ushered in. Also there are almanacs made for one hundred years ahead showing the hour, minute and second when each day's sun will rise and set, and how far north or south it will run.

What is true of the moon and earth is true of all the planets in the solar system. Then we have the law of attraction that is holding the moon to the earth; in its flight through space it would obey the law of a tangent and speed off in a straight line; but just as this impulse to run away is at work, so attraction counters it and the moon remains tied to the earth. Its orbit is known; diameter; circumference; variations; all regular. It appears on duty at the exact second of time that is found to be correct by advance calculations.

Carrying as prisoner this lunar orb, the earth flies about the sun in a similar manner, and is controlled by the same laws. If attraction were to be the only power controlling it, we should rush straight into the sun and be burned to a gas. But the law of the tangent keeps us away. The wonderful thing about it is that this law is exactly in balance with the law of attraction. If one were ever so little the stronger, we would be lost. If the tangent out-balanced attraction, our earth would fly off into space. For a few days we would admire the new sensation, then warmth and light would gradually decrease and we would freeze to death. But if attraction were one mite stronger, then slowly and surely we would lessen the distance that separated us from the sun, and things would get hotter and hotter until the nights would be uncomfortable and the days unendurable; and soon all would be over.

This remarkable balance of the law that would send us off into space with the law that seeks always to pull us into the sun, is the result of order.

Inside our circle there are two planets; Venus and Mercury. They are cogs in this great machinery, and run true to

the same laws. They might collide with each other; or they might get out far enough to collide with our earth; but the size of their courses is fixed and never is lost.

Beyond us are other planets; and they might collide with each other or with us; but they move under a perfect arrangement that saves all doubt. Were these controlling laws varied, or not held in leash all the time, this solar system would fly into fragments and go to pieces.

Our star if seen by inhabitants of other worlds may look like one of a cluster of stars; in fact is part of some constellation. We know of the many groups in the sky; of the Great Bear, the Little Bear, the Lion, the Scorpion, and others; and perhaps our solar system depicts the Politician, or the Profiteer. But whether or not it is in any constellation, it may seem to be in the line of vision near to other stars with possibilities of a collision. Now if our sun were to be destroyed or brought into a combination with any other sun, the planets would be fatherless; and the moon could not successfully mother us even with the aid of her man. So there is the chance of ruin in that way.

But the sun runs in its own course, and does not even lessèn the distance apparently between it and the other suns. We are safe because we are orderly.

The foremost example of any process is to be found in our knowledge of visible creation. Here we have order.

In any home on earth in proportion as order prevails, so will harmony exist. The same is true of any business. A young man came from college to a humble position in the office of a great business establishment; and he found everything in a sort of chaos. Not wishing to try to run things when he was so new to them, he quietly put his part in order; and then as quietly assisted those nearest to him to do the same thing. The manager saw what was going on and removed the young man by the process of promotion and soon another section of affairs was in order. Not long after there came a new promotion and more order was produced. The influence of this new system was felt in all parts of the business; and from a sluggish staleness it revived and entered upon an era of prosperity.

No matter how small or how great is the business, order is the one prime element in its success. In home and in business we thus learn the value of order.

The same principle can be carried to every undertaking. Imagine a law court in which no order prevailed; or church services; or a school. If the class is out of order, the instruction is worthless.

Have you ever noticed that all groups of people if in perfect order follow the lead of one head? Read what you can of the ancient kings of Egypt; they were the heads of their peoples. Did any savage tribe ever exist that had no chief? Not by training but by natural instinct does this leadership come about; for every tribe of American Indians, and every tribe of old and every tribe or people of Asia from the beginning of time, as well as recent, of Africa and South America, centralize their government under one head, the chief. When nations take the place of tribes, we find kings, emperors, rulers and presidents.

The first essential therefore of order is a given head.

As in every group of great numbers it is impossible for one head to rule by direct contact with all his followers, so it becomes necessary to bring around him a body of aids. In the army, each group has its head and the head has aids; but the commanding general has his staff; and in government the ruler has his cabinet, no matter under what name it is known.

This arrangement spreads from the head to the masses.

It must be so. Necessity in a bad cause brings about the same result as in the old feudal systems of Europe, when the monarch kept his trusted supporters close to him, and allowed them to create groups of their own in similar support; and so on down to the vassals. This was an example of order that perpetuated for centuries a system of government that perhaps was the best that could be evolved in those times.

In proportion as order prevails, so will a government acquire firmness and self-existence; it is when order begins to weaken that the revolution threatens.

Every nation and tribe has had its governing laws. Tribes often made them to suit varying conditions, and to meet needs. Civilized peoples aim to stabilize their laws. The enacting of new laws to meet exigencies may often be necessary; but the piling up of thousands of laws each and every year in any government is exactly the same as the changing of the rules of a large business. Take for instance a corporation that employs more men than there were inhabitants of New York

State a few generations ago; what would you say if the management were to change a thousand rules every year; yet in Congress it is not an uncommon thing to introduce many thousands of new laws each session. The result is lack of order for something is loose or lacking in any government that requires or permits so many disturbances in the stability of its existence.

Constantly shifting legislation is disorder.

Frequent elections are disorder; for they not only set up great turmoil, but keep alive the spirit of uncertainty as to what is to happen next. If the great corporation referred to were to rip open its governing system by frequent upheavals, all order would disappear; and the business would run to the same chaos that is found in our national and State governments.

But these matters will be examined in detail later on.

What we have to say is that the existing government, which means its head, and the ramifications of assisting bodies, and its system of existence should be supported loyally by every man and woman who makes use of its advantages or lives under its flag.

Traditional treason is disloyalty to the prevailing order of things, and especially to the ruling government. A man has no more right legally or morally to prove disloyal to his government than the child has to rebel against his parents and their home control. While remaining under the flag it should be upheld.

Obedience to law is the test of loyalty.

There are many kinds of outlaws; but there was only one kind of sea pirates in the olden days. By every right the man or woman who purposely breaks the law is a land pirate, an outlaw. As long as we have laws, we should develop in ourselves the pride that comes from obeying them. Because some law does not meet the approval of one of us, is no reason for making ourselves a traitor to our government by refusing to yield obedience to that law. The eternal minority is loaded with grievances most of which are imagined. If the minority is mis-ruled, let it prove itself just as loyal as if it were ruled to suit its tastes; and in the meantime seek to change the conditions by orderly process.

Children if taught at their mothers' knees the importance of faith to the government over and above all other things, first

and always, would bring on earth an ideal government such as we will describe before this book is closed.

We teach the most severe deterrents when nothing else will succeed; and we have as our teacher Nature who never hesitates to take thousands of lives for crimes against her laws; and we would teach the adoption of the death penalty, swift and certain, for each and every person who sought to overturn the government, either by advice to that end or by any form of conspiracy or planning. The Rounding Up method is the best. By using it, every hiding traitor can be unearthed. He should be known as an outlaw from the first, should be denied legal rights because that is the meaning of being an outlaw, and should be in his grave in seven days after his capture. It is bad enough to break the laws themselves, but a thousand times worse to seek to destroy the government that should protect our lives and our property; to substitute chaos for order.

Not by upheavals should new methods or deterrents be brought into use; but by making such laws as will legalize them. Instead of ten thousand useless laws, make one or two that shall bring into supreme control the doctrine of right over wrong.

Obey all laws as far as they are in your range of activities.

Take pride in sustaining your government, and its officials.

If new steps need be taken to remedy flagrant ills, take them by due process, and in an orderly manner.

Every attack on organized government and law and order should be met by you with the strongest feelings of resentment and resistance.

Study order in everything from the least to the greatest.

We are told that certain courses of training are helpful in developing your intellect, and certain others in developing your usefulness to yourself and to others in the world; some recommend foreign languages, some dead languages, some mathematics, and some great specialties; but above them all, the best and most valuable is that of order.

The title of this lesson is

ORDER.

If you can see clearly that it is the supreme necessity of all life on earth and elsewhere, credit yourself with

THIRTY PERCENT IN THIS STUDY.

STABILITY

We pass naturally from the study of order to the use of this great quality in the management and control of the myriad forms of government that fill this land with their activities. There is our national government, centralized at Washington, but sending forth in all directions its countless arms of control; a complex and wonderfully constructed system with endless influences that are felt in the smallest parts of the country. When this is conducted under the law of order it maintains the perfection of its machinery.

Each State has its own government, and its myriad arms of control extending into all parts of its commonwealth. So has each county, each township, each town and each city.

The vital power of a nation is its industries; and the vital support is its army of producers who take from the soil something that was not put there in the form in which it was extracted, who make the only real gain of all the people that live on earth. From the producers to the industries there flows a steady stream of wealth that has been created by the toil of man. In order to make this wealth usable, factories and mills are constructed, and millions of workers are employed. Each corporation has its head, just as the nation has; each small concern has its chief; each partnership is likewise ruled by some one directing mind. The larger the corporation the more complex and intricate is the organization that keeps it running smoothly. The one great typical corporation is that of the United States Steel Company.

Not only does it have a head but that head rules many thousands of employees; the first group being closely allied to the head as advisers. This plan would have been adopted naturally, and did not follow an example set for it by any nation or other company. It adopted a plan that was necessary for its successful operation. The head of this gigantic company is not elected every few years from a mass of hungry competitors; if he is worthy of the trust reposed in him, he is retained as long as his services are useful. If every four or six years, he were to be subjected to intrigue, wire pulling, trickery, jealousy, abuse, all manner of scheming and every kind of falsehood invented and circulated to injure his reputation, how long do

you think he would remain in the position, even at a large salary?

We face and have faced for generations methods of conducting the business of our national government that indicate a surprisingly low degree of sense and intelligence; and the sole difficulty now to be overcome is to make the people see the facts. When they inherit a fixed belief, which is tinctured with notions that are actually insane, as do our partisan followers, the task of injecting sanity is met by the barriers of long years of custom which they are loath to overthrow.

To come to the point we must get rid of all politicians and of all politics. That will be a very bitter contest for the reason that these pests have a strangle hold on the public, which cannot be broken without tearing out some of the heart tissue from the dear people. There will be more mourning in this land when the politicians are packed off for deportation than could have ever fallen on a sad country from a thousand devastating wars, or a hundred thousand blighting plagues. But as the day will come when disease will be made a crime, just as walking out now with knowledge that you have the small-pox, is a crime; so the day will come when the profession of the politician will be as disgraceful as that of the old-time pirate, for it is as much of a danger in its way as was piracy.

The great financiers, with few exceptions, started as clerks or in other positions of employment, and learned the money business; then pushed forward and upward. One of the brightest financiers that we have ever known is a personal friend; he started as a lank, raw-boned, red-haired clerk; he studied what was helpful to learn the brokerage business; he became head clerk in a few years; then third partner; and finally the head of the concern, where he is now, and in affluent circumstances. Many of the multi-millionaires like to boast of their humble beginnings at three dollars a week in offices.

Most of the business men were once clerks in stores. The exceptions are very few. Quite a number of laborers become merchants. Many farmers move into villages, towns or cities and open stores.

This tendency to rise from employment to owners of affairs is the most wholesome sign of the times. It shows that no one need be held down. No line of employment, not even that of

the lowest grade labor, need bar the right kind of man from getting up to the top some day; but it requires study and method of purpose.

If you will take the time to study what this complex machinery of business, of manufacture, of utilities, of the myriad branches of industry, and the financing of the same, amounts to you will realize that it involves ninety percent of the entire population, or more than ninety millions of people in this land. A thing so gigantic should receive the most careful attention in order to keep it in good running condition; and it should not be subject to the shifting sands of uncertainty and unrest, nor ripped open every few years by sinister and baleful influences.

Yet the great machinery of industry and of trade is subjected every year or two to the most damaging interference that could possibly be devised. The result is that millions are out of employment when all should have abundance of work; that panics strike at the root of the successful operation of business interests; that we are facing hard times when we should have good times; and that five years in every ten we ride either on the crest of success and inflation, or wallow in the slough of despondency.

The common experience of the people is that just as they are about ready for a steady flow of success some election is coming on, and the whole machinery of the nation is brought to a standstill to wait until the results are known, and what political policy is to be launched on a defenceless nation.

A change of policy in the administration attending the change of party means uncertainty to the machinery of national existence. Times become hard. Employment that should be steady and permanent is wavering. No one seems to know what to do or which way to turn. The elections are coming on. If the same party retains power, the opposite party spends all the intervening time before the next election in stabbing the party that is in power. This is the fixed history of a country that is cursed with political parties. Instead of building up the genuine interests of the nation, the country is subjected to nothing but attack and defence between the political parties; so that between elections there are distrust and discouragement in all the industries; and when the elections are coming on, the pending uncertainty mars all brightness of hope for success.

Do you know what this political bickering, this rabid warfare of attack and counter-attack between political parties and the constant elections are doing to you? If your business or your employment or your prospects were not interfered with, you could advance step by step to almost any height of achievement in full honesty and by clean methods. But as success must be snatched by the gambler's law of chance from the shifting vicissitudes of unrest and uncertainty, men are forced to become crafty, shrewd, false, dishonest, and even criminal. It is a game of grab.

How much better, how much nobler would it be if the machinery of prosperity could run at all times smoothly.

There was a certain country where the rulers were elected for life, and where justice was dealt out with even hand to everybody. No families were impoverished; all were self-supporting. A factory that was owned by a man not over thirty-five years of age was running in full prosperity, giving all the year round steady employment to its help, all of whom owned their homes free of incumbrances. Comforts, pleasures, happiness even, were enjoyed in full measure. The young man who owned the factory had inherited it from his father who had owned and run it for fifty years; he in turn inherited it from his father, and it had been in the family for more than a century; improving with the times and keeping abreast of the inventive age. Then came an era of frequent elections; friends became bitter enemies, all political; and uncertainty hung like a pall over the industry. Hard times, never before known for over a hundred years, now stalked in every home and clutched with its withered hand the old and the young.

This is the story of political enmity; of political parties; of frequent elections made to suit the rabid and venomous spirit of competitors for office.

It is the oldest of modern sayings that the country that has the greatest number of elections has the least stability in prosperity.

The business of the government surely is entitled to as much sense and judgment in its operation as the successful business of a great corporation, or any great organization. Why should the business of the government be managed solely in the interest of hungry, greedy, rabid and venomous politicians? Is the gov-

ernment of less value to the nation than the great steel company?

How many years has the president of that company been at its head? Suppose you were to try to find a man who would be told that after a time he would be ousted, would you get anyone better than a politician; and could that business be run successfully by politics? Do you know that the steel companies, directly and indirectly give employment to more men than were in the United States when Washington was elected its first President? It does. Nearly twice as many. Almost a double-sized nation.

The gigantic business organizations have their rulers, their makers of management, and their legal advisers; all similar in a way to our own national government. What kind of success would they have if every two years, the thousands of office holders of a great business were subjected to re-election; or to being defeated by a new election; or to the uncertainty that their terms if elected would end in two years? There would be the same discord, the same distrust, the same grab game of striving to pose as worthy of re-election, and the real business would suffer by being bandied about just as the people's business is bandied about by the political bickerings of the party in power and the party that wants to get in power.

Had the United States Steel Company been managed and conducted in the same way that our United States Government is being managed and conducted, its success would have been impossible; and the millions of people that are more or less indirectly and directly affected by its prosperity would suffer much more than they have. If you were to conduct any business from a corner cigar store to a vast concern, in the same manner that this government's business is conducted, it would soon become a wreck. Yet both are based on the same foundation.

Suppose you are the chief owner of an industry in which you have a president, a board of management or directors, and an organized force of officers, and were to elect the president anew every four years, the directors anew every six years, and the officers every two years, what kind of service would you get? And further suppose that for every holder of the presidency there were other candidates to be pitted against him; for every director there were opposing candidates that might oust him; and for every official there were bitter rivals who would fight tooth and nail like hungry sharks for such office; what of the business

character and prospects? On top of these evils, suppose that the rival for the presidency was to bring a hundred charges and ugly indictments against him; that the rivals for the board of directors were to throw mud, calumny and libel against them, concocting and inventing much if not all of the charges; and that the competitors for the positions of the officials were every two years to drag your business through muck and mire in order to be elected to such offices; how long could you run your business successfully?

Yet we have here the story of American politics and of the American Government. It is a sad story. But the idea of the Republic which was the right one, had given its originators too great a task to do, and so they labelled every successful candidate for office, "UNWORTHY OF TRUST."

When our forefathers decided that a Congressman should hold office only two years, they estimated that either he could not be trusted longer in that position, or else they figured that the political game was for politicians, and so gave them the reins and demolished all business management in the service of the government itself which ought to be conducted in the interests of the people. In any event it is planned solely for the benefit of hungry politicians; no one else has ever gained by the system.

Turmoil, bitterness, attack, counter-attack, the hunting for some mistake in an opponent and the magnifying of that mistake into an issue, posing for public approval by every deceit and pretense that can be invented; and countless malign lies hurled broadcast over the land; this is the kind of business that is being conducted for and in behalf of the government; and the politicians prime themselves to the muzzle with pride in their achievements as they declare that this is a government of the people, for the people and by the people; when in fact it is a government of the politicians, for the politicians and by the politicians.

No wonder that hard times stalk in every nook and corner of the land too often. The same kind of management that is of supreme usefulness in maintaining a great business, is needed by the government, with only variations that serve the one end of making it successful.

You will notice that the many channels of leakage of the nation's finances are chargeable to the men who were sent to Washington for the purpose of conducting the country's business;

which purpose is the least and last thing they intend to carry out. They are thinking for themselves only, and of their re-election as the chief object of interest. Whatever else they accomplish is only perfunctory. Some of these men go there with the sincere desire to keep faith with those who elected them; but they are submerged beneath the sea of custom, and are soon lost as far as their individual identity is concerned.

As will be seen later on, these items of waste are but the beginnings of the great over-taxation burden which politicians have thrown on the nation. Could any great and well-managed business organization be run on the plan stated, in the manner that the government business is run, and survive?

The only true test is that of a great establishment employing many persons for the purpose of carrying on the business of the company. These employees either attend to their duties and bring success to the enterprise; or else they fill in their time like our law-makers in Congress as follows:

1. They divide themselves into two groups; each violently opposing the other group of employees.

2. They seek to oust from their positions the opposing group.

3. They are abusive, vituperative, vitriolic and slanderous in their constant attacks on their fellow employees, all of whom are hired to do the work of their employers, the people.

4. Their one great purpose is to secure re-election to their positions; and to this end they devote ninety-eight percent of all their time and their energies; and only two percent to the duties for which they are employed. The people who are their employers get only two percent of their time and effort; and all the rest is devoted to securing their re-elction.

5. The efforts they make to be re-elected are attended by practices that are wholly dishonest, and are influenced by every kind of bribery that human ingenuity can conceive.

A committee of expert accoutants took up the question of the efficient conduct of the business of the national government, and rendered the following report in summarized form:

1. There are today employed by the nation an unnecessary excessive horde of people who do not and cannot, if they wished, render the services for which they are ostensibly hired; who draw in salaries more than two hundred million dollars a year; every one of whom would be out of employment if they were connected

with any other business enterprise. They are given this advantage by their loyalty to the politicians; and this loyalty costs the people in useless taxation, more than two hundred million dollars annually.

2. In carrying on the complicated machinery of the national government, there is an annual waste of over eight hundred million dollars in addition to that just mentioned; all of which is forced upon the country by the methods pursued by politicians to maintain their partisanship through various outpourings of the nation's funds. If we had no politicians, we would save in these two items alone more than one thousand million dollars a year, which must be paid by the people and their industries in order to keep alive the system of politics that the people have never been able to shake off.

3. In the set-backs to business and prosperity by frequent elections, by the charges and counter charges that unsettle the minds and optimism of all industries and their owners and employees, the country at large loses more that five thousand million dollars a year on an average, which would remain in the hands of the people if it were possible to maintain the steady flow of prosperity, but which can never be possible as long as this nation is controlled by politicians. Thus the people lose annually over six billion dollars; of which one billion must be paid for by excessive taxation, and the other five billions by interrupted prosperity to allow the politicians to carry on their orgies of selfishness and fraud.

Either the business of the nation must be conducted on sound business principles; or it must remain the source of unfair and heart-breaking taxation that takes from every man and woman all hope for the peaceful enjoyment of life as conceived by the men who gave their blood for the winning of liberty. There is no liberty under any system of slavery; and every man, woman and child in this fair land is bonded to the worst tyrants and slave masters that ever lived: the politicians.

If under the lesson on Decision you are able to make up your mind to take part in a movement to rid the people of these slave masters, then you will follow the plan that will be suggested later on. But first you must be clear minded enough to perceive that the following principles are true:

1. The business of the nation must, if conducted properly and

honestly, be managed like any other complicated and important business.

2. Elections that are unnecessarily frequent and disturbing to the national prosperity, must be made sanely frequent; by which is meant they should occur as often as is necessary to carry on the business of the people.

3. An end should be put to methods that would quickly ruin any business enterprise, namely:

The employees of the nation's business should not be subjected to plot and counterplot, to charges and counter charges, to endless struggles and striving to oust them for no other reason than that some other seekers after work desire the positions. There should not be two competitive groups of employees stirring up bitterness of feeling, and each seeking to harm the other in the estimation of their employers, so that an overturn may be secured and those who are in office may be thrown out regardless of their value and efficiency.

Ninety-eight percent of the time and work of the employees should not be devoted to efforts to obtain the renewal of their employment. The funds of their employers should not be drawn upon to be used by employees in office with which to buy their retention or their renewal in their positions. Politicians do not hesitate to help themselves and their supporters, numbering millions, to the vast resources of the nation; nor do they care to what extent the taxes are increased, so that they do not pay them out of their own pockets.

There is a REMEDY for this the greatest evil that ever burdened a people; and this remedy will be presented in the SANE SYSTEM which will be fully explained as we proceed. The question with you is this: Has your mind sufficient clearness to perceive that the slavery of the people by the slave masters, the politicians, is a vast and overwhelming evil?

If you are endowed at this stage of the training with the clearness of mind to recognize this fact, then you are to name this lesson

THE SLAVE MASTERS

and you are permitted to credit yourself with

TWO HUNDRED PERCENT IN THIS STUDY.

NINTH SECTION

THE CANCER

DISEASES of all kinds are undesirable, but if you were asked to name the malady that is the most loathsome, the most painful, and the most horrible in all its conditions, CANCER would be the first to be mentioned. When it is seated in the tissue and flesh of the body, it sends out in the most stealthy manner its tentacles and false threads that once they secure a hold on new and wholesome parts, cling to them like barbed hooks. In time the old tissue passes into the hopeless stage of the disease and festers and rots, giving forth a stench that fills the house with its awful odor; and the infected zone becomes dark, malign and repulsive to the gaze. The fair fabric that a kindly Nature created with such skill and beauty is now a mass of jelly foulness.

Our nation was planned and conceived in the minds of patriots with the purpose in view of affording to all its inhabitants the enjoyment of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. Passing as they did from oppression and a rule that was obnoxious, almost any change seemed for the better. They had never lived in a republic, and knew nothing of the manner in which their conceptions of government would work out. Already nearly a score of changes have been made in the Constitution which they created; and no less than a thousand more have been demanded. They believed that liberty meant the privilege of doing as one pleased, whether in ruling the people, or in mingling with them. They thought that all men were born equal and that equality of birth prevailed all through the lives of the people.

Their mistakes were natural to men who were embarking on unknown and untried seas. That they builded as well as they

did is the marvel of the generations that followed. Their setting up of the three branches of the government; the law-making, the law-executing, and the law-interpreting; could not be improved. It was ideal, and inspired by the highest wisdom. Their division of the law-making body into the upper and the lower parts followed the English Parliament plan with its House of Lords and its House of Commons. In establishing the triple form of government, they had some past experiences to guide them.

But in their scheme of re-elections, they fell down, and fell hard.

Some philosophers declare that our forefathers builded that plan on the theory that no public servant could be long trusted in office; and that for this reason a cleaning out of the rascals must take place every two years or so. But the opposite theory is more plausible; they must have had faith in the honesty of the managers of the political parties in order to entrust in their care so great a possibility of harm. That it has proved harmful is a very mild way of looking at this scheme.

No human body is so sacred as not to be the possible victim of cancer.

Nor is any nation, no matter how nobly conceived, free from the danger of this most foul and loathsome disease.

We are suffering from CANCER.

Not in its mild form, nor in its incipient stage, but fully developed and foul and loathsome in every degree, eating its way into the vitals of our national existence, sending out its horrible tentacles in all directions, feeding on every healthful tissue in the fabric of our life, and permeating all sections of our fair land.

In the lesson just closed, we have shown by the report of expert accountants that over one thousand million dollars every year are stolen by this cancerous power, that must be paid for by unnecessary taxation; and that over five thousand million dollars in addition are taken out of the people through the same nefarious influence.

We have shown that continued prosperity is made impossible by the same evil, which means discontent, fomenting of treason, and the disruption of that better loyalty that the people of a rightly governed country would yield in their hearts as well as

in their outward lives. There is no necessity for this ill-boding undercurrent of disloyalty, and it exists only because of the CANCER that is clinging to our national life.

Frequency of elections has been given careful consideration in this training course; they are as bad as anything along that line could be; but there is something worse, and much worse; and that is the system of re-elections that prevails, and that has undermined the nation by its evil influence. We have said that the business of the nation is like that of the business of any great enterprise. Similar work has to be done; similar methods, where installed, work better than any other; and similar preparatory training has been as necessary.

No thinking person is likely to find any better plan for conducting the nation's business than that which has come through the law of necessity from the varied tests and experiences of great corporations; where the utmost efficiency is obtained with the utmost skill and economy. Such a corporation has its group of officials who provide the methods of conducting the business; its group of executive officers who see that the methods are adopted and executed; and its legal board to look after its rights and privileges; so that, in form at least, it corresponds with the national government. Spreading down from these leading groups are others that come in contact with the business of the company; and so on down to the actual working departments.

The president of the corporation may be elected, and re-elected every year; but there is no disgraceful scramble for the office; no stealthy play for advantage; no bitter partisanship that engenders hatred and vicious attacks; no hunting for some trivial fault which, by the buncombe speeches of shyster politicians, is magnified, enlarged, lied about, and bolstered up with false testimony until it looms like a cloud of ignominy in the horizon. If any competitor for this high office were to seek it by the aid of such friends as these, he would be let out forever, and he would stay out.

Of the several groups that manage the company, all valuable and well paid, not one of them is compelled to stand for re-election; not one is required to besmirch his rivals with lies and other kinds of politics; all work in the perfect harmony of a perfect machine. Yet in America there are more than five thousand companies that employ today more men than were employed

by the government in the time when our Constitution was adopted; and our government alone suffers from the CANCER that is devouring its vitals.

Things are wrong when the people everywhere are taxed two or three times as much as they should be under normal conditions; which means 200 to 300 percent of over-taxation. It is a burden that can be reduced fully one half; but not as long as this land is ruled by politicians.

* We propose to prove that more than one-half of taxation is due directly and indirectly to this rule by the politicians.

* We propose to prove that, when this land is rid of politics and their sponsors, taxation will be reduced more than one half.

It is not in one item alone, or in one direction alone that this excess of taxation has its cause; it is the strangle-hold that these parasites have on the throat of the people that is the first cause; and all the results follow. You would be surprised if you were to have tabulated the many evil influences that create this burden that extracts from the pockets of the people billions of dollars that should not have been taken from them. If we were to list them, you would have too much reading along one unpleasant line to find enjoyment in such perusal.

They are all based on political schemes.

Not only the billions that the Federal Government raises each year are more than double what they would be if politicians had not built up this enormous expense; but every State has to have its other millions; every county must have its support; every village, town and city must be maintained; and the schools require their amounts which alone run into more billions each year; so that the people are tax ridden to desperation.

It is a complex system of organized tyranny, from which there is very slight chance of escape unless in the first place, there can be set up a printing press in every locality that will expose these wrongs and take up the work of honest adjustment of the troubles.

When more than one million men obtain living solely by the profession of politics, we find the outflow of this excess taxation.

The little leaks when counted together form a mighty whole; and also what one of our Presidents called a mighty hole.

Take for instance one of many thousands of these leaks, that of the official in a certain State who received in fees in five

years more than a quarter of a million of dollars; and there are thousands of officials who secure fees that are small fortunes every year; all of which money belongs to the public excepting a fair salary to each incumbent.

Why does a law-maker want to see his non-delivered speech printed in the political Record; even with the remarks of "laughter" and of "applause" interlarded thickly all through it; when in fact there was no chance for laughter unless he laughed up his sleeve, and there was no applause unless it was that of gratitude that he never delivered it in the open? This is another leak of millions of dollars; and its only purpose is to enable him to copy it verbatim in pamphlets and circulate among his constitutents, to assist in his re-election.

If there were to be no re-election, it is very probable that the Congressional Record would automatically go out of existence; and the country be spared this leak of millions, and the bad odor of the farce that such childish business methods throw into the nostrils of all sensible citizens. It is only for re-election.

Then another leak that we have referred to is that of franking these speeches by countless millions every two years prior to a re-election campaign; this costs the public a lot of money. This franking by Congressmen is done to aid their re-election. If the latter possibility were abandoned, the people would be spared having to pay for that leak.

One more leak has been referred to in the form of untruthful mileage collected by Members and Senators in many cases; it is fair enough that their actual personal expenses should be paid; but if a Member lives beyond a certain distance, his mileage mounts into a large expense; and if this is multiplied by the number of Members and Senators with their attaches the sum becomes enormous.

The seed nonsense, a silly procedure in vogue for the purpose of helping a re-election, is expensive in two ways; the cost of the free seed, and the franking of these many tons across the country. Farmers like to receive free seed, or anything else that is free, even if it has no value. You can send a thing of medium cost to a dweller in a city and have it thrown into the waste basket; but if you send something of no value, as a farm journal for instance, and label it free, and let it be known that a mighty Congressman has never for a moment forgotten the recipient, he

will show it to his friends by the dozen and walk miles to let all his acquaintances know that he has been the object of paternal thought in the Capitol of the nation; but he draws the line when it comes to reading the speeches of his favorite Member, so he passes them along to the minister or wraps his turnips and carrots in them, to keep them from freezing. It is not intended to suggest that such speeches are hot stuff, as we refuse to descend to the common parlance of the times.

Another leak that has cost the country one hundred million dollars a year, is what is known jokingly as the "pork barrel." Even the tax-payers who have had to foot that bill, joke when they speak of it; like a man who laughed at a clown who stood in the assemblage below him as the noose was being adjusted for what has been called in the far West a "neck-tie party." We do not intend to slight the South by omission. If a man about to be hung can see anything funny about it, we need not be surprised if the public can joke when they read and talk of the pork barrel.

This simile, if it can be called such, refers to the fact that every Member of Congress and Senator, whose term is about to expire and who seeks re-election, is aided by every other such Member and Senator, and by those in prospect of re-election at a not far distant time, by doing something "for the home folks." The home folks are the constitutents who do the voting and re-electing.

Doing something for the home folks consists in spending money of the people for improvements in the home districts, or in general for the State. It is fortunate for the Member if he lives in a district where they have a brook, or a river, or a creek, or a pond, or a lake, or a harbor; for that is the easiest kind of money spending prospect; so a million dollars is appropriated for dredging the pond; it also has the advantage of giving employment to the local loafers, which means that money is spent in the district and put into circulation, much of which goes to the stores; and storekeepers are the best heelers for Congressmen as they have a trusted clientele large enough to almost hold the balance of power in an election, and this balance is thrown in the direction of the candidate. It is all very fine. A sort of natural organization that came about by its own inherent force.

Natural organizations do not mean that Nature has fathered

or mothered them; but that they came about just naturally, of themselves.

They become a system of themselves.

The stores in a Congressional district are run by certain men, and clerks. They cannot always do a cash business, so give credit. We know a man who has become rich as a store proprietor in a country town and who conceived the idea that he wanted to run for office; to be a freeholder in fact. Looking on his books of charged accounts he found that 762 men owed him money, including those who lived in the town and in the county about it. Here he had almost at the start a sufficient number of votes if he could induce them to favor him. A very brief personal conversation was all that was required; he was nominated, elected, and held the office as long as he cared for it.

This is the first step of a natural organization.

The next is the winning of the storekeepers by Congressmen; through them the men who are in debt to such dealers.

The third step is the appropriation at Washington of a million dollars, more or less, to be spent ostensibly for local improvements, but most of which goes to the storekeepers through trade, through money spent among the store loafers and debtors for work whether performed or not, and by this inducement the storekeepers of necessity become the supporters of the Congressmen who are seeking re-election.

Ask any Member how he feels the pulse of his constituents, and if he tells you at all he will say that it is through the storekeepers or those who can reach them, often through go-betweens, but ultimately through the merchants who benefit most by these pork barrel appropriations.

If it were made a law that no person should be re-elected to any office this whole nation would right about face and begin to move in the opposite direction from that which they are now traveling.

But as long as there is the temptation to seek re-election, it is sought, not through any attention to the real business for which they are elected, but by bribery.

We are taxed billions of dollars to re-elect Congressmen.

The pork barrel is nothing but bribery, sheer and bald in its effrontery on the decency of the country. The storekeepers are bribed by the influx of money much of which passes into their

coffers; the voters are bribed by the storekeepers' leniency; and by the brief spell of good times when over-taxed people are contributing to their greed for no other ultimate purpose than to re-elect the Member.

This leak amounts with compound interest to about two thousand million dollars, or two billion dollars, in a little over ten years; and it has been going on for several generations, the cost of which is being borne now for the folly of the past.

Then another familiar leak is the vast surplusage of clerks in the government employ; people who supported Members in their campaigns and who go home to vote for their re-election to show their gratitude. In a State election not long ago the issue was the waste of money through the manipulation of politicians. When the Governor took office he began to drive out the hordes of hungry, lazy office holders and clerks who were only parasites. He found hundreds of expensive automobiles being used for the private pleasures of these parasites and their families; telephones so used for private purposes; stationery and even stamps appropriated to the extent of thousands of dollars every month.

What is true of one State is many times true of the whole nation. Visitors to the capital city note with wonder the vast armies of clerks who are either idle or doing less than an hour's work in a day. Clerks themselves boast of their lazy life in the employment of Uncle Sam, as they familiarly call him; and if he were not an invisible uncle they would slap him on the back as an indication of good fellowship. Most of these clerks go home to vote to help re-elect their Congressman. A salary of two thousand dollars a year is considered quite too low for these parasites, yet one thousand of them at that pay would draw two million dollars a year from the Treasury; and there seem to be countless thousands of them in Washington alone, and many other thousands scattered over the land. All you have to do is to multiply at least one hundred thousand by two thousand and you have two hundred million dollars a year spent by the government for employees to do the work that one-third of that number could better accomplish; or a loss of $133,000,000 every year.

And this leakage is the work of Congress seeking re-election.

Here we have about $400,000,000 wasted each time the earth makes its circuit around the sun.

It is not true that all employees of the government are idle parasites.

There is good in almost everything that pretends to be good.

Some clerks are valuable and desirable; one-third we will say.

But we cannot say that such a proportion exists in the law-making bodies. The valuable and desirable persons there are so submerged by the rabid and venomous talkers that they cease to have a recognizable existence.

The largest leak of all is the stampede to which the Senate and House are put by organizations that control hundreds of thousands of votes, some a million or more.

If the Senator could say that he was elected for one term only, and that he would not and could not stand for re-election, how rosy would be the outlook when he is hounded by organized cliques who are in a position to prevent his re-election. He could say, "The time was once when I would have stood in fear of you and your threats; when you could have said to me, if I did not vote for this appropriation you would defeat me at the polls next election, but thank goodness you cannot now say that to me. I am no longer a cringing coward afraid of you and of my very shadow, I shall not seek re-election. Go your ways. Take your crowd and your scheme for robbing the government, and your threats, and do your worst, which is your darndest, and let me see how your tracks look when retreating from view."

This is the dreamed-of heaven for the honest Senator.

Now many a Senator is an abject coward.

The day that he takes his seat in that august body, he begins to think of the six years ahead of him. Will he live up to his campaign promises? No, he soon finds that he cannot do that. Intelligence tells him that he is not expected to do that. But, he inquires of his conscience, did I not make a solemn pledge to do something real for my constituents? Yes, but it is the same old game; they know you did not mean it; they cheered your pledge and they liked the dramatic solemnity with which you bellowed it forth; but they said one and all, he will do as all the rest have done before, forget it. So he lays aside that cause of worry.

Then he thinks of the six years before him.

At home he looms big before the people; a United States Senator.

In Washington he is so small that few Senators have much to say to him outside of the ordinary greetings unless there is a close vote in prospect and his support is needed. If he can pose as one of the regulars who has independent views of his own, he will be watched and possibly cajoled. But he thinks of the six years and how he can win another election for the sake of the prestige that he has at home among the folks. His bigness there atones for his littleness in the Capitol.

One condition offsets the other.

At home he lifts his head high, and his collar at the back of his neck cuts the flesh. In Washington the collar cuts the front of the neck under the chin. At home he has a strut that is not offensive nor irritating, as children are taught to observe and admire his greatness, and everybody except those who manipulated his campaign, remarks about him as he passes them on the highway. In Washington he does not strut, but ambles along in the hope that he may find peace in the solitude of the Senate chamber. It is chiefly for his home prestige that he seeks a re-election.

If he comes from some great business establishment that has won success through its method of thoroughness and enterprise, he will be thunderstruck to note that in his business organization the president does not spend most of his time and all of his spare thoughts in preparation for re-election; then why should he do so in the government's business?

He will recall that in his great mercantile establishment or industrial corporation, whatever it may be, the chief advisers do not take office for a term of six years and then have to stand for re-election; and especially do not manœuver for advantage in their struggle to secure a re-election; do not have to attack their possible rivals by falsehoods and venom, nor keep up a running fire of rabid talk in order to impress their value on their employers. He knows that the same methods that are used by Senators to find favor with their constituents for re-election, would stamp these men as totally unfit for any position of trust or confidence. He knows that if the chief advisers of a business company caused as many leaks, or half as many, or one-tenth as many as are caused by the men elected to serve the government, whereby money is wasted in rivers of wanton expenditure, the men responsible for it would never hold their positions five

minutes after such debauchery of the public funds was discovered.

It is a fact that any of the general methods used by the Senate or House to impress on the country the value of their services would end the careers of these gentlemen if they were employed by a properly organized business company.

Every leak thus far mentioned is an exhibition of utter childishness and puerile greed. It has not even the excuse of being shrewd.

We have had the pleasure of a personal and private acquaintance with many Senators and Congressmen in the past; at one time thirty-eight of them came under our instruction as pupils; and as, almost without exception, they came from the ranks not of lawyers but of well trained and successful business men we were given valuable information of their impressions on first entering the Senate or House; and one and all had the same opinion, although each did not know the others had spoken to us on the subject.

This opinion summed up in a few words was in substance as follows: The government is and ought to be regarded as a great business. It should be conducted on business principles. The manner in which its elected servants, from the highest to the lowest, transact the business of the government would not for a moment be tolerated in any other great enterprise. But above all other considerations the worst feature is the depths to which those who were once self-respecting men of honor must stoop in order to attract to themselves the attention of their constituents for the purpose of re-election; a phase of character that does not at any time enter into the careers of officials of a business organization.

These opinions coming from Members and Senators are very frank, and were spoken in the spirit of honest criticism of an archaic and worn out machine, the Government of the United States as ordained by the Constitution. It is archaic because it was made 150 years ago when America was passing from an inherited fealty to monarchies into an embryo nation; and it did the best it could.

Suppose instead of being a man trained in business, the Senator who comes as a novice into that august body is a lawyer. Unless he has been a very fine lawyer, he is in the Senate because

of his "oratory." Any man with voice loud enough, coupled with endurance, if he can attack something and that something is the opposing political party, and can also attack some other section of the country, he is in the running for election to the Senate. If he comes from some State sufficiently distant, he will in every instance attack Wall Street; and this is the case if he comes from some of the more southerly of the Southern States. We once asked a very rabid Senator why he and his colleagues from the farther States always kept up this running attack on Wall Street, when there were attackers enough to legislate that barnacle out of existence, and the noble Brutus replied, "We do not want it legislated out of existence. If it should be put off the map, or crippled so that it had to behave itself, half the oratory of the United States Senate would be lost to the country and the Congressional Record."

This is true.

If Wall Street were to be put out of business it would be like taking Hamlet out of the play of that name; there would not be enough left of far Western or far Southern oratory to ensure the re-election of these lawyer-Senators. The same men that attack Wall Street make use of it right along for their investments. Yet it has a fine sound for their constituents to pile on diatribe after diatribe against that institution, which is nothing more or less than any brokerage business carried on with a view to meet the larger demands of its patrons. It sizes up to New York City. Its evils are the evils of all the brokers' exchanges in the land; but are under far better control.

Then the great financial interests are often included in such methods; and they come under the same Senatorial attack as a means of posing for the dear constituents and making ready the cause of re-election. What evils they possess are necessary ones. In times of stress they have stood by the Government, when these rabid Senators have tried to get the Government by the throat and strangle it.

The lawyer-Senator who comes as a novice may or may not respect Senatorial tradition, and keep silent for a few years. It is not his nature. But if he can control himself he will not say much for a while. Then he will think that the folks at home are wondering what they sent him there for; and this thought will haunt him until he wakes up. He may have conducted his

campaign on the anti-Wall Street issue, or the anti-financiers' issue, or the anti-big business issue, or the anti-interests issue, or some other anti, for it takes an anti to make a campaign if one is running for office. Then he can attack; and he must attack, for there is no other form of political oratory; and if there is nothing in sight to attack, he is compelled to invent something.

Having won his seat in the Senate, and having waited as long before making a speech as he thinks the folks at home can wait for him to make a speech, he delivers a well prepared and masterly address, which is printed in the Congressional Record. There were in Washington for many years, certain fake weekly newspapers, having the proper face and head, and some of the other characteristics of newspapers, weeklies they were called, although they appeared only when ordered to be printed, and were weaklies at all other times, or sicklies. When a Congressman or Senator made a speech that he wished to circulate among his folks at home, he would place an order for five thousand copies, or ten thousand, or whatever number he wished and was able to pay for; and these weeklies, so-called, would come out of their dormant state and go to press; and to the surprise of the folks at home, this particular Member or Senator had the full paper to himself; his speech being the only thing of importance and occupying most of the paper, except the usual patent columns or other matter that might have been standing for a generation, no doubt having done yeoman service in a similar cause many times repeated.

It shows to what depths the servants of the people must drop in order to secure re-election.

But to add to the childishness of this procedure the paper which contains the speech is franked by the thousands of copies at the expense of the nation.

Now assuming that this lawyer-Senator has made a speech and has circulated it through misrepresentation of having it given the chief feature of a great Washington weekly, his prestige and fame as an orator have gone only to the limited circle of his home readers. He seeks a larger fame, and yearns to be talked about all over this broad land. He feels that his State will be prouder of him if the nation begins to talk of him as a broadly known character. But how can he do this?

If he attends strictly to the business for which he was elected,

no one will care for him. If he makes a serious address on some serious and worthy theme for the good of the nation, it will do his fame no good, as there is no interest afloat in commonplace duties well performed. He might support his own party and so become valuable, but that is commonplace. At last he makes a list of the famous Senators and finds that their greatness is due not to things well accomplished, but to their rabid and venomous attacks on something, anything, everything, no matter what its source, and on the opposite party as a part of the reason for its existence.

Senator So-and-So is the best-known man in America, that is by reputation. He is not exactly famous. He is notorious. He rises every day and attacks something. It may be nothing that ever before came within range of the guns of Senatorial oratory; but it will suffice. Some foreign diplomat is reported in a New York yellow paper as having said something that he never said, and this rabid Senator at once takes up the fight against that diplomat; he wants to know what he thinks he is doing abroad, working for this government or merely airing his brain with private opinions, and in a long and silly talk he vents his spleen against every man and woman who dares to say anything until they are asked to do so. Having done this he sees that this verbiage is printed properly in the Congressonal Record.

The next day the Secretary of the Treasury is reported as having spoken at a banquet in Buffalo, and as having said that if the weather continues dry the crops will not be as full as would otherwise be the case; and this rabid Senator at once launches his famous attack on that worthy cabinet official, taking him to task for having discussed the weather at all, and using words like these: "Why, Mr. President, does this paid servant of the great American republic seek to usurp the domain of another department of the government? What right has he to discuss the weather, whether it be in a public banquet, or whether it be in the privacy of his family? Then he is talking of a dry condition of the country; that, I beg to state is another usurpation, for he is treading on the soil of the law enforcing department of the Attorney General. The country has never been dry, and for this reason the crops might be expected to be full. I protest for one, and I feel assured that most of my worthy colleagues

in this chamber join me in protest against this abuse of the privileges of his office."

The point we make is that if a Senator cannot command attention of the press and nation by legitimate methods of attending to the business for which he was elected, he will descend to the method of throwing sharp and mean criticism at anything that he can get before his limited intelligence. He wants to keep his name before the public; not in a decent manner, but notoriously. He never speaks in praise of anyone or anything. In his vocabulary are no words of gentleness, of commendation, of encomium. He searches the dictionary for vitriolic phrases and terms. These alone scorch. And this is the man who was elected to do the business of the people in a business-like manner.

This hard sought notoriety is wanted only as a means of being kept in the public eye, and thus making the folks at home believe he is a national character and worthy of re-election. It is always for re-election.

We know positively that there are many Senators who are opposed to the methods we are describing, but who are powerless to remedy them, owing to the political character of the Senate. There are many Senators who would like to transact the business of the nation in a business-like manner; but who find themselves bound hand and foot by the vicious methods of that political body.

Would any such official in any business organization keep his position if he used such methods?

Suppose all such Senators were honest enough to take you in their confidence and to answer your questions truthfully, you would receive this information:

Why are you in the United States Senate? Answer: For re-election.

No, we mean what are you holding office for? For re-election.

We do not think you understand our meaning. We wish to know what are your highest ideals as a Senator. To be re-elected.

Why do you attack everything that happens to come to your notice? So that my name will not get cold in the daily papers, and so that the folks at home will think I am a national character. Then my re-election will be assured.

Why do you attack business? Oh, that? Yes, yes, of

course, the folks at home get stirred up quicker if I pitch into any money interest anywhere. They think any set of men that have much money must be the natural enemies of their own State; and it is a very thrilling thing to see them fly off like a kite on fire when I jump hard on the big interests, or big business, or the financial centers, or prosperity. Then they come to believe that I am the great champion of their cause, although they do not know exactly what their cause is, and I am sure of being re-elected. It is a great life if you don't weaken.

But suppose you were elected for one term only, and could not be re-elected, how would you conduct yourself in the Senate? Oh, yes, of course, that would make all the difference in the world. I would then give full and proper attention to the business of the government, and stop attacking things and people. I would do everything differently. I would in the first place be a gentleman, which is impossible as long as I must play the part of a rabid and venomous talker for notoriety. There are a few gentlemen in the Senate; but they never get any attention from the press, so what is the use? Next I would be fair-minded. Now I must be something else, and I am ashamed to say what it is. Above all I would cease being a coward. Every Senator who stoops to the prevailing methods for securing re-election is an abject coward.

The leaks we have described are due to cowardice.

And it is cowardly above all things to be compelled to stand in constant fear of defeat when the time for re-election comes; and to have to yield one's sound judgment to that fear.

There are organized groups of men all over the United States; more than a hundred of them large enough to compel Senators and Members to listen and to parley with them; and these groups know they have all such legislators in their power. This condition has existed for more than half a century; but is now intensified to that point where they really force the law-makers to do their bidding.

One such organized group representing over a million men wanted to mulct the Treasury to the extent of billions of dollars. Their demands were acquiesced in by the Members of the House with a vote that was almost unanimous; and yet practically all those Members so voted in face of the approaching election and solely for election purposes; and, as many of them

told their friends, in the hope that the bill would be defeated in the Senate. "It is public robbery; and at a time when all business and all industries are burdened to the limit with taxation." They knew it was public robbery.

We put the question to one of them: "If you or your party were not facing an election, would that bill have been passed?" The answer came quickly, "No, and thousands of other bills would not have been passed if there were no elections coming along in which the Members or Senators had to fight for their political existence. And let me tell you right here, if no office-holder could be a candidate for re-election, the taxes of this country, Federal, State, county, town and all, would be less than one-half what they now are. If you do not believe it, come to my office some evening and I will prove it to you in very short time. The whole trouble is in this standing for re-election. Wipe out that evil and you will face an era of uninterrupted prosperity with your taxes cut down more than one-half."

This was the view of an honest Congressman; and is the view of all others who choose to speak their minds on the subject; but the fever of desire for another term is rooted in their blood like the passion for gambling; and cannot be resisted.

But if an official of some great business organization were to be subjected to the same temptations that struck at the very vitals of his existence, and made a coward out of him, for no other purpose than to be re-elected to the same position that he occupied, you would say that something was wrong with the system that permitted such manœuvers.

Federal taxes would be reduced more than one-half if there were no second term of office for law-makers and office-holders.

State taxes would be reduced more than one-half.

County taxes would be reduced more than one-half.

Town and city taxes would be reduced more than one-half.

The same principle runs through all these offices, high and low.

Referring again to the bill that passed Congress that was intended to rob the people of billions of dollars, while it received almost a unanimous vote in the House in the hope that it would be defeated in the Senate, to the surprise of the cowards of the House it passed the Senate because there were enough cowards there who were hoping that it would be vetoed by the President. This was its fate. But prior to the next election, which was two

years off when it should have been six years off, the same bill was forced upon these cowards by the same organization. There was no escape.

The only hope of saving a brave and honest man from becoming a self-acknowledged coward is in a law forbidding his re-election.

Not long ago another bill slipped through both houses and was vetoed by the President. Had it become a law it meant the loss of over two billion dollars more to the country and the further increase of taxation.

It is a fact that no Senator and no Congressman cares to what extent taxation is increased so that they are made to look right prior to a re-election. Their own personal greed for office is the sole motive of their mis-handling of the government's business.

They fall prey to the pleas of men who in large groups are able to deliver to them the required majority of votes to bring them back into office. Then the business interests are always lobbying for legislative protection and they carry threats in one pocket and promises in the other pocket. Congressmen are afraid of the threats, and are lured by the promises. The result is that there is an underground of perverted influence taking out of these office-holders the last spark of manhood.

Here is a confidence given us by a Senator: "A man of ability who has been brought up in a community that knows he is honest is elected to the Senate. When he accepted the opportunity for coming into this really great honor, he was sincere in his views of the things he could do to help right the many wrongs of the people. When he was in the heat of the campaign, he spoke fervently and sincerely of what he hoped he could achieve in behalf of the whole country and of his constituents in particular. He meant everything he said and intended to fulfil every promise he made in that campaign. When he was elected and the people cheered him and wished him Godspeed as he stepped on the train that bore him from his native city, he was more than ever in earnest in his desire to do well for them. When he took the oath of office it seemed to him to mean more than all else in his life. What was his surprise to learn that it meant nothing. What was his astonishment when he soon learned that his colleagues with a few trifling exceptions did not even know or remember what the oath was. Then came the

influences of lobbies and of new-made friends, to compel him to vote against his conscience. Finally the disgrace of being defeated when he was to go before the people again for election, loomed larger than any other interest, and haunted him all the years of his first term. To pull the wires and sell the votes that would help him to retain the office, he must lay aside his manhood, his sincerity and his self-respect, all for no purpose than to succeed in his re-election to a place that has always been a torment to him. The only remedy for this evil is to make a law that shall forbid anyone to be re-elected; and this law should reach every State and every town and county as well as the nation at large. I have seen taxes pile up as the direct and indirect result of our American system of re-election. It is not used in any business, and is one of the most destructive influences in our government."

Many a man has gone to the Senate honest and sincere.

But he has not long remained sincere, and it is a question what class of honesty would include the motive that sells the prosperity of a people for the pottage of re-election.

There is not the slightest doubt that over fifty billions of dollars have in the past been spent of the people's money for no other purpose whatever than to secure the re-election of Senators and Congressmen.

And this does not take into account the countless millions that almost every State has likewise spent of the people's money for the same purpose under the State laws.

It is agreed on all sides that there is no remedy except to prevent an elected person from being re-elected. The wrong is apparent. The cure is also just as apparent.

While the law stands as it is, it would be wisdom on the part of the people to declare that the President of the United States should have but one term of four years; and prepare the way for that term to extend to six years; a change that must be made in the proper way.

It would be wisdom to declare that each Senator should hold office for only one term of six years, and prepare the way for the term to be extended to twelve years.

It would be wisdom to declare that each Congressman should have but one term of two years; and prepare the way for the term to be extended to six years.

No incumbent should be allowed to hold the extended term, for it would continue the present vicious plan of pulling wires and selling one's self respect in order to cling that much longer to the office.

We have mentioned the leaks and the cowardly legislation whereby billions of dollars of the money of the nation have been bartered away for the sole purpose of effecting the re-election of the Senators and the Members; but it seems hardly a beginning of the annals of this wicked business of sacrificing this money as bribes for personal benefits.

Every Senator and Congressman has what has been called his fence to mend. To the novice in politics this means his district or State organization that has become a machine under his control or working for him in order to secure his re-election. This fence costs money. If it needs mending the meaning is that some of the supporters are pulling away, not in earnest, but as a bluff to get favors and benefits at the expense of the government, and often to get money from the pocket of the office-holder if he is a rich man; and it seems that the cost of election, of keeping the machine oiled and of maintaining his position must be many times the salary he draws; and the fence often is the most expensive of the mending business.

You see how humiliating this must all be to a man of real honor.

Is any such method in use in a successful business organization, in a railroad company, an industrial corporation or a great concern? Do any of the office holders have to leave their place of business and go back home to mend their fences?

It is rare that any Senator or Congressman gives very much thought or very much ability to the duties of his office. He goes back home when he pleases; he is absent when he wishes and they have to send for him to whip him back to his duties. His heart is not in the work. He thinks of the honor of being the idol of the people as a few young girls and some younger boys regard him from seeing posters during election campaigns, but he knows deep down in his soul that there is no honor in what he does, and that he has lost his manhood and been forced by circumstances over which he has no control to become an abject coward; all for the end of being re-elected.

Abolish this evil, and he will be a brave man again if the

taint of office-holding has not penetrated to his vital conscience.

See him with head erect as he departs from his home district or State for the great Capital. His head is erect, his eyes flash with pride, his chest is filled out to the limits of his coat, and he walks with mighty strides to the train. Then see him a year hence going to his seat in the great legislative hall. His head is not erect; it has fallen not because of its weight, but with a sense of shame at something that he has not fully grasped; his eyes no longer flash but have a furtive glance to one side and the other by turns; his chest is rather hollow and the coat does not fit tightly over it; his walk is quite shuffling. In his room in the office building if some voter from home should happen to make him a call, all these marks of decadence would be at once transferred to their former sprightliness. It makes a difference who sees the great man.

But it is not right to take from a community a man who is successful and worthy of the highest public esteem and convert him into one whose bravery has been sold for the goal of a re-election, and by methods that no sound business man could possibly approve.

If you wish permanent prosperity in this land, see that no person can stand for a re-election; see that one term shall be all that he can have, whether he is in a great or small office. The principle is the same.

If you wish to reduce taxes more than one-half put an end to this complex system of dishonesty which fills the term of nearly every office holder; a system that we have very fully described in these pages.

Against you will be the press.

They are following the law of self-preservation; and it is for the reason that the newspapers are conducted for themselves first, last and always, that you ought to establish in your community a paper of your own; a weekly or daily as the opportunity may offer. This matter will be discussed later on in this study.

Against you will be the politicians.

They live for what they can make by disreputable methods out of the public funds; and naturally they will be against anyone who thinks even of disturbing them in their plunders.

Against you will be the office holders. It is their business to

oppose everything that aims to right the wrongs which they commit.

Now the statement of politicians is summed up in the following claims:

The government needs men of tried experience to make their laws.

This is the trump card, and seems unanswerable; but the fact is that when a Senator for instance has been re-elected he is not by any means as useful as when he first took office. The best men that have ever sat in that chamber have been those in their first term. In recent years a few of the ablest men have come to the Senate and in the first few months have done real things, and done them better than the old hold-overs. The man who has come back for a second or further term, is almost always a quiet fellow who does nothing but uphold the dignity of that august body, or as is more frequently the case, he is a venomous and rabid talker, with nothing in view but to make himself and the chamber as much disliked by the public as can possibly be done, by attacking everything and everybody that comes within range of his scope of information. He hunts for things and doings to attack. So silly is his hot-headed spuming that the whole nation have come to regard the Senate as the least desirable function of the government; it is spoken of, not with veneration, but with an ever growing feeling of distrust and disrespect. While the House does not command the confidence of the people, this state of feeling is rather of a neutral order; but the Senate is referred to throughout the whole country in terms of reproach.

You cannot make monkeys of the public business and pile up additional taxes by the methods that show only greed for re-election, and retain the good will of the American people.

The newly elected Senator always finds half of that body already in office; so the chamber is not all new; and this half has all the experience needed, and very much more. So the claim is unsound.

Then Intelligence, having failed in its first statement, now says:

If the law-maker has proved himself valuable and has given good service he should be rewarded.

This seems all right until we examine it.

As the facts are abundant to show that the law-makers as a

body have not been valuable and have not given good service, but are the cause of this overburden of taxation, and of constant disturbance of business and interference with prosperity, that part of the claim must be abandoned.

Speaking of reward, the richest kind of reward that can be given to an honest office-holder is to send him back home after his first term. He will shed his cowardice then, which he might not be able to do after two terms. But if he is one cog in the machinery that has brought this country to its disasters and over-taxation, then his reward should be like that offered by the Japanese, where the punishment should be made to fit the crime.

Intelligence now says: You cannot get good men to accept an office if there is a prospect of holding it for only one term.

The fact is that you do not get good men to accept the office in any event, for the reason that the profession of politics has been brought into such disrepute because of the things we have cited, that good men have no desire to smirch themselves with that kind of tar. If we extend the period of the Senator to twelve years, and that of the Congressman to six years, there will be no trouble in finding good men provided there is not to be the foolish and childish system of devoting one's energies to preparing for re-election.

The President of the United States should serve for six years.

He should not be allowed a second term.

Until this new system is adopted he should not be permitted to hold his office more than one term.

A few Presidents have served two terms, but had they remained for one only, the country would not have suffered; and in fact it would have been better for their reputations and fame in many instances. We have had some men of the highest character in the White House, but most of them have been politicians, and have devoted too much of their efforts to seeking and securing a re-election. This is the bad feature of every man who has been compelled to do this. It is easy to think of a number of incumbents of that office who served for the double term, who would stand today higher in history had they stepped out at the end of the first four years. But the main point is that one term of six years will suffice, and not average more Presidents to the century than have been elected in the past hundred years.

The result will be that we shall have a new President every six years; new Congressmen also every six years; and half the body of the Senate new every six years.

Such a Senate will have men of six years' experience, one from each State, always there; so that the State is well cared for; and that body will become a balance and steadying power for all law making. The bringing into the House of all new Members will be an advantage instead of a disadvantage; for it will wipe out the old corrupting influences that make that body distrusted; and with the temptation removed from those who seek re-election, an era of genuine business management should be inaugurated in which the affairs of the nation may be given attention, instead of the affairs of the office holders.

Today if you ask any Congressman what his chief concern is, he will say, if he speaks the truth, "my re-election." And this is also the fact with Senators; otherwise they would not appeal so constantly to the ear of the nation by their sensational and notorious speeches and legislation.

Life in either body is a network of scheming and wire pulling, trading votes, and handling the affairs of the country only as secondary to their own purposes, the chief and foremost of which is re-election. If such methods existed in any organized business, these schemers would soon be eliminated. Why, then, tolerate them in the greater business of the nation? Let us pave the way for the setting up of a system of transacting the government's business on the lines of any other great enterprise; in which those employed are loyal first and last to the interests of their employers.

The reduction of the House to one-fourth its present number of Members will not only save the country many millions of dollars for salaries and expenses, but will help make that body a business-transacting one, which it cannot be under its over-size conditions as now existing.

The most a Member does now, outside of drawing money from the government and laying plans for re-election, is to answer roll calls. Speaking is almost impossible; although Members have the privilege of writing long speeches and having them printed, which have never been delivered in fact; a travesty on even ordinary good sense.

By the present system it is impossible for any Member to rep-

resent his district. All admit that this cannot be done. If he is able in any degree to perform any act of helpfulness for his constitutents, it is done by committee methods, or by log-rolling, which is also childish and silly. The straight out way of doing things is the only honest way.

If the membership is reduced to one-fourth, losing three out of every four Members, the remaining fourth will stand very near in numbers and opportunity to the Senators; and that is enough. The Senators are supposed to represent the State as a whole; the Members in sections; but sectional interests in any State are and should be regarded as improper. The Federal Government belongs to the nation as a whole; and the less we have of divided interests and sectional claims the better.

But assuming that the House were able to actually represent each and every Congressional district, nothing ever comes of such alignment; and with the bulky numbers blocking and clogging all real activities of the Members, the whole machinery is at a standstill.

The presenting of thousands of bills and proposed laws at each session is merely a blind for the folks at home. A Member thinks that his greatness and usefulness are measured by the number of bills he introduces, and these are listed and commented on in the home newspapers, generally weeklies; and the people long afterward wonder what ever became of so many bills.

Taking a view of the interwoven system of government of this country and beginning at the lower ranks of office-holders and law-makers we see everywhere a gradually rising scale of importance and dignity, of which the United States Senate is at the apex; and if the greater is supposed to contain the less, the unwonted dignity of that great body should outclass all the samples of dignity below it.

Taking this Senate as the highest form of dignity, we wonder what can be the real condition of the lesser forms below the rank. This Senate should set the example for all others to follow. What is that example? Take up any newspaper anywhere that has real standing and that is a leader of national thought, and you will find that such paper reflects the prevailing feeling of the country when it makes the following comment on the United States Senate: Almost any newspaper will suffice; we happen to glance at the Philadelphia *Inquirer* of March first, 1923; one

of the really great and fair papers of the land; and we see this gem of an editorial occupying the first position in its columns of that date on the editor's page.

"Could the whole country sit in the United States Senate gallery and observe a filibuster, there would never be a second one. In their wrath at such asininity, the people would demand and get an immediate change in the Senate rules.

"Senator Pepper's castigation of the filibuster would fit as well all other cases of the same tactics. There is no defense of the filibuster. It is a grotesque exhibition of a majority permitting itself to be balked by a minority.

"There are other ways in which the United States Senate at times manifests itself to the world in absurd fashion, but at no time is it quite so ridiculous as when it permits itself to be tied hand and foot with its own childish red tape.

"A legislative body which makes its own rules so that a member or two can indefinitely block all business has reached a climax of silliness difficult to describe. No known form of procedure in any other legislative body of the world surpasses the Senatorial filibuster in absurdities.

"Worshiping an ancient rule as if it were a sacred cow, pretending to perform the country's business while juggling with roll calls and previous questions like a parcel of children, the Senate ceases to function and becomes an impotent body of salaried officials."

From another editorial that was similar to many thousands in various papers, we quote the following remarks of February 23, 1923:

HIGHWAYMAN TACTICS IN THE UNITED STATES SENATE

"For several days the country has been treated to an exhibition of highwayman tactics in the Senate. This is not the first time that Senatorial bullies have engaged in such dangerous methods. Brazenly, blatantly, insultingly and outrageously, and with audacious egotism they have prohibited freedom of action, and have menaced the institutions upon which this Republic was founded.

"The Senate of the United States is in a sorry state when a

great majority can be gagged by a puny few in numbers, and rendered helpless. Self respect and proper regard for constitutional guarantees ought to compel that body to revise its rules so that it can transact the business of the country for which it was elected, and for which the nation is taxed millions of dollars every year uselessly.

"All the while there is the underground dangerous feeling of hatred for government, given new incentives by this treasonable abuse of the rights of the people, alike shameless and childishly silly."

That there have been and still are a few Senators who wish to be free from the shackles of political cowardice, may be seen from the speech of Senator Calder, of New York State, as he bade farewell to his high office in Washington, on March first, 1923. It is when these men are free that we get the truth from them; never otherwise. Senator Calder is quoted in all the papers that have been called to our attention from various parts of the land as follows: "He severely arraigned the United States Senate for its lack of courage, which is a mild term for cowardice. He said 'the votes of the Senate are controlled by fear—fear of political consequences. The trouble here is that we have been afraid to tell the truth; to act on the truth; to be honest. We are afraid of every move we make and of every vote we cast. A re-elected Senator recently confessed to me that he voted not as he believed, but as he feared he should in order to save himself politically.

" 'IS IT POSSIBLE THAT THE MEN WHO REPRESENT THE NATION IN CONGRESS REALIZE WHAT THIS SERIOUS STATE OF AFFAIRS WILL EVENTUALLY LEAD TO IN OUR NATIONAL LIFE?' "

In commenting on the above speech all the leading papers agreed with the sentiments expressed; and a single quotation may suffice to indicate the high feeling of the nation at large: "Senator Calder quotes an un-named Senator in this confession and remarks somewhat cynically that his 'anonymous friend might be one of a number of Senators.' The manner in which legislative bodies are manipulated is no secret. The cowardice of political office holders is in part the consequence of their inability to see the needs of the people, and to look no further than their own selfish desire to hold onto their offices."

The people desire and demand that this government be conducted as any great business enterprise must be conducted, in a business-like way, and on business principles.

That the Senate is defiant of the overwhelming public opinion against it, is seen from the fact that it will not take heed of the demands of the nation. Fair warning was given in the widest publicity by United States Senator, Davis W. Elkins, in a published statement that appeared in May, 1920, in one of the most extensively read magazines in America. We quote from Senator Elkins:

"The administration of the Government is a business proposition. It follows that the United States Senate is a business proposition. Modern business methods aim to expedite. The Senate's rules operate to delay, retard, frustrate, to give unwarranted power for harassment and mischief to minorities. Debate is overdone in the Senate. The sky is the limit. One Senator spoke for seventeen hours, another for sixteen hours, another for three days, and another killed unlimited time by reading every word of a copy of the Washington Post, beginning at the first column and reading every line of the whole paper including the advertisements. What an astonishing waste of the people's time and the people's money!"

While the Senator was slowly reading and commenting on every line and every word of that large and voluminous daily newspaper, the BUSINESS OF THE ENTIRE NATION WAS SUFFERING FROM NEGLECT!

Imagine, if you will, any business organization permitting its employees to act in this childish, silly and helplessly paralyzing manner. No wonder the public press has recently said: "Could the whole country sit in the Senate gallery and witness a filibuster, THERE WOULD NEVER BE A SECOND ONE. In their WRATH at such ASININITY, the people would demand and get a change in the Senate's rules." The word ASININITY just fits both the Senate and their methods.

In the first three days of March, 1923, this asininity cost the people a loss of $100,000,000. And that was only three days' loss. The same Senate has cost them billions more.

Every year, without exception, the nation is over-taxed more than $3,000,000,000—three billion dollars!—by Federal taxation alone. Do you know what that means? It means the paralyzing

of half of the industry of the country; the choking to death of half of the prosperity of the people, the robbing of the working and middle classes with the others, for all the necessaries of life are criminally high. And all this is done in order that the United States Senators, the elected employees of the people, may pose for re-election. It is abject selfishness, greed of office, itching for notoriety, thinking of self only, disdaining contemptuously the rights of the public, really informing the people that it is none of their business what the Senators do after they are elected; it is all these vicious influences that are costing the nation its very soul.

How long are you going to submit like lambs led to slaughter, to this burden of over-taxation?

How long are you going to permit these greedy politicians to take from you, and from your family, the opportunities of securing a living, and the possibilities of reaping a deserved reward from your labors through an uninterrupted era of prosperity? Until you take matters in your own hands, you will suffer still more and more from the robbery of over-taxation, until the last drop of blood is sucked from your vitals, and you drop to earth crushed beneath the load that you can no longer carry.

You and your money, your property and your rights are all sacrificed on the altar of greed to feed fat these Senators, and their political ilk.

How much longer will you submit?

You cannot do anything to bring freedom from this tyranny by merely reading this book, and forgetting the matter. You must do something and at once. Delay now is dangerous. The enemies of an orderly government are not delaying. They are actively organizing, but in secret, and with threatening rumblings of the bursting of the coming storm. You cannot remain idle and leave it to your neighbor to start things. YOU are charged by all that you hold most dear in life, to call together your friends and neighbors and to formulate some plan of ACTION.

Now is the time to organize. Delay is dangerous!

There is a dangerous undercurrent of unrest in this land, fostered by unprincipled demagogues and teachers of anarchy and bloodshed; who are biding their time to break forth in revolution and overthrow this government.

You can by methods of thoughtful preparation and execution create a new public sentiment that shall drive from power the men, the politicians and the whole cancerous infection of political parties, in an ORDERLY MANNER and BY DUE PROCESS OF LAW, if you will begin now to crystallize a new public opinion based on the principles of sanity.

To set men thinking, to open their eyes, to arouse in them a knowledge of the source of their wrongs, their double taxation, and the constant interference with the flow of prosperous times, adopt the following course. Go back a few pages, and copy the foregoing revised definition of the United States Senate; if you can afford it, have a few copies made on typewriter or in printed form; and hand them to a few friends. Also have a pen and ink copy made in larger form on a placard and hung up in your office, or in your home.

This is to start people thinking.

Such a movement when it becomes nation-wide will bring quick results.

It is sure to be effective and is inexpensive.

It will bring about changes in our government by due process of law and in an orderly manner.

Why we select as an example the United States Senate is because it is the highest and most responsible body in its duties to the nation, and should lead in obeying the mandates of the people that have elected it. If it fails, all below it is worthless.

There are some Senators, too few indeed, who would do the business of the nation in a business like manner; and who confess their total disapproval of these methods. They are now and always have been desirous of making new rules for the procedure of this body; but they admit their utter helplessness in the face of the most iniquitous political influences. One of them said to a personal friend: "We are tied and bound tighter than other bandits tie and bind their victims by the most pernicious system of greed for office that is the one and only purpose of Senate existence. Men who are honest or were honest otherwise, are selling out the tax-payers of the country for their own private political gain; to get into office. All this chicanery in the Senate is done in the interest of their members who are willing to cast overboard all the rights of the people in order to get votes for re-election, and to have party control renewed. It is a

game of personal greed. Every filibuster is a bid for the bribery of votes inspired by the lowest and basest cupidity." This is the private opinion of the few honest Senators; ask them and see.

But these principles of greed for office will never be cured except by an avalanche of changed public opinion.

You may be rich now, or if not you may some day have enough of this world's goods to render you independent of all the losses and excessive taxes that are thrust upon you by this CANCER of politics. But in all fairness answer the following question:

If you controlled, managed or had voice in the management of any business enterprise, how long would you retain in your employ men who devoted ninety-eight percent of their time, and half of your fortune in keeping themselves employed under you through schemes that split all your workers into two or more hostile camps, each called a party, and each constantly aiming to besmirch the others with falsehood and trickery? Would you choose rather that your employees gave all their time to their duties, and did not steal or misappropriate your funds for feathering their own nests and bribing their supporters for retention in your service?

As long as re-elections are possible in this country so long will we have degraded office-holders, spending your money in efforts for their own retention in office; so long will we have neglected service; so long will we have bribed lawmakers; so long will we have disrupted forces of employees; so long will we have

Senators and Congressmen who are dishonest.

Senators and Congressmen who are cowards.

The politician is abroad in the land to tell you that all these facts are inventions; he will juggle figures to prove to you that your taxes are extraordinarily low; he will seek to prove to you that this country, without experienced lawmakers holding over by re-election, will be in the hands of raw and untried men; and he will preach the sanctity and sacredness of the profession of politics as the noblest on earth.

If we cannot prove, ere this book is ended, that he is as false as his avocation, and that there is a system that meets all objections from all honest minds, we will acknowledge that our battle for a true civilization is in vain. But do not make the mistake of underestimating his ability. The politician is schooled in

sophistry and falsehood so perfectly that he can pull the wool over the eyes of some of the most astute thinkers in this country. He has oratory, emotionalism, logic in the seeming, doctored statistics, and all the equipment for convincing his hearers and readers that wrong is right, that night is day, that abject slavery is personal liberty, that the yoke is pleasanter than freedom, that the bandit and murderer are public blessings because they distribute wealth, and that there is nothing wrong with our national affairs despite the fact that a secret distrust is fast crystallizing against the politicians who may at any day become the victims of an uprising that shall sweep the government from its moorings; for the uneasy classes whose necks are breaking under the yoke of these slave masters, the politicians, are numerous and are being organized far and wide.

To aid the smooth political orator and the convincing speaker who seeks to make you believe that an upside world is the best kind of a world in which to dwell, there are thousands of newspapers whose income is greatly increased by frequent elections, by bitter rivalry, by charges and counter charges during heated campaigns, and by all sorts of political intrigues that give spice to their red-handed news. They will fight until the last ditch against the sane plan of honesty in politics. It will be an act of kindness to them to show them that there will be new sources of revenue for their dividends and profits in a better form of government. If this does not convince them that decent journalism is worth trying, there are many people now of wealth who are willing at once to establish newspapers that shall stand for the upward trend of civilization.

Our position is this:

1. The system of re-elections must be abolished, absolutely and forever, by a clean sweep of the whole business, and a cutting out of the CANCER of politics. How it is to be done is our work herein.

2. In its place, as we promise to show and prove, a perfect system is to be inaugurated, having no objections whatever.

For the present time all that you need determine is whether or not your mind is clear enough to see that all re-elections should be abolished. If you have attained this degree of progress then you are permitted to credit yourself with

TWO HUNDRED PERCENT IN THIS STUDY.

TENTH SECTION

PARTY EVILS

MANY WRONGS ARE ENDURED because they are so deeply grafted in the lives of the people that they know no cure for them. Evils are passed down like heritages from one generation to another until they are accepted as part of the plan of living, and are not questioned. The most notable example of this kind of evil is the fixed notion that political parties are necessities. We shall show that they are wholly unnecessary.

We have seen that the frequency of elections is the cause of nearly all disturbances to business and good times; and that elections should not occur oftener than once in six years; with all kinds of elections State and National, and every other sort, falling on the same year and in the same part of the year, so as to have them over with, and done for until another six years shall come around. By adopting this plan, business and prosperity, work of all kinds and employment at good times wages, will prevail and be benefited.

Then we found that the vicious idea of re-election was costing the people so heavily that, if abolished, taxes would be reduced more than one-half, and other blessings follow.

We now come to a set of wrongs that are due to the formation of political parties, and the persistence of their struggles for supremacy.

Our position is entirely new, and will if considered extensively be met with both opposition and ridicule. But we are right and will prove it. No valuable idea was ever launched on the world unless it met with ridicule. In this case the new plan pinches so many tender feet that the protests will be unusually vigorous.

It will be opposed first of all by the politicians, for they obtain their living by the conflict between political parties; and when you strike at the source of income, you will waken a bitter resistance.

It will be opposed by office holders and candidates for office, for they are our legitimate targets.

It will be opposed by the press, for much of their income is derived from the value of political news, political fights, and party advertising; and the press is always most stalwart in its fight when its bread-basket is in danger.

It will be opposed by the old fogies who have come to believe that their particular party is ordained by heaven to rule the earth; and like the old codger in West Virginia who at this time is still voting for Andrew Jackson for President, not having heard of his death, there are Whigs and Tories all through this land who stick to party closer than pitch to a pine stick.

The political speakers and demagogues tell the public to study politics; it is the noblest of all things; the grandest of all institutions; the one greatest theme of all time. By this inducement they seek perpetual freedom to go on getting their living at the public expense.

Never believe a political speaker.

One great party points with pride to its origin, not recalling the fact that it had a very mongrel origin. Another party preaches that it has been ordained by the Creator for a high calling, to make the nation the greatest on earth. It too had a very mixed and uncertain origin and has passed through many vicissitudes. If you go back to the time of Washington in history, you will learn that parties came into existence without reference to any fixed principle. They simply had to come, owing to the crude condition of affairs.

No definite party lines were drawn at first. When Jackson built his organization, he was almost wholly independent of its control. He ruled it and had no use for its assistance. But he is called the founder of one of the present parties. After his time there were several new parties; and just before the Civil War, what was a new or very young party came into power; and the party of Jackson was split in three parts, not one of which actually survives at this time, even if the name be used.

Since the Civil War no less than nine national parties have

been organized; and had any of them come into power to the displacement of the two greater organizations, their following would have been composed of the older parties from necessity. When Greeley ran for President, backed by the Democrats and by the independent Republicans, party lines were broken and even shattered; showing that they have no inborn value. When the Gold Democrat party opposed the Democratic nominee for the Presidency, it was formed not only of Democrats but of Republicans; so there were really two new parties then running in chief, with three lesser and two greater trailing.

These facts are cited to show that there is no such thing as the "party of our fathers." The old joke that John Smith voted a certain ticket because his father and grandfather had done so, has passed out of vogue. Only old fogies are partisans because their ancestors have been. And old fogies have no standing in the nation.

We always have had two leading parties; that is since we began to take on the greatness of national life. But prior to the Civil War they were badly fractured. Since then they have held their position as the leading organizations. Yet less than two percent of their following have adhered to them all the time. Ninety-eight percent have changed their votes to suit their real convictions; many voted for President Cleveland who had always opposed his party. The fact that in a State like New York that had been overwhelmingly Republican, he could not only wipe out that majority but pile up nearly two hundred thousand votes against it, shows that he changed nearly half a million votes; and these of necessity came from the opposition party; they had no other source. President Wilson changed in proportion a similar majority. President Roosevelt did the same thing in his first real election for the office. In any one campaign taking the country at large, millions of votes have been changed into what are called landslides.

This shows that there are no such conditions as party fealty and allegiance. Independence in the elections is becoming the fashion because people seek to rebuff the men they send by compulsion into the law-making bodies. It is now common history that when a party has been in power for a few years, the people turn against it; elections seesaw.

As frequency of elections disturbs business and checks good

times, and as re-elections render the law-makers useless to the people and cause a great increase of taxation, so now we find that political parties are guilty of both classes of offences; they prevent the steady and perpetual flow of prosperity and they bring on hard times; in addition to which they are the source of the burden of excessive taxation. These facts we shall proceed to show.

We have described the Senator who controls a political organization in his own State; and the Member of Congress who controls one in his district. We have made it clear that government funds are wasted in many leaks and in much corrupt legislation in order that this political machine may be kept oiled and in running order.

The first thing to discuss is the belief on the part of the public that political parties are necessary. This belief is preached into them by all political speakers and writers and by the press. Newspapers reap the greatest harvest from this belief, not only in the abnormal agitation that it causes everywhere, the fights, battles, struggles for supremacy and general accounts of what is going on, but in campaign advertising; so that the press will advocate this or any system that supplies both its news and its income; as these two supports make the business profitable.

The cure of this evil is to be found in the setting up of newspapers that shall have the interest of the public at heart. It is now the turn of the people to have a press of their own; and to show what is meant by a real free press.

Political speakers, acting under the law of self-preservation, preach the permanency of parties; and advance all the reasons they can think of; in fact they have many seemingly good reasons; and it is apparent that they school themselves in these things, just as college students who wish to earn some money in their vacations take up agencies for selling goods, and are trained in lines of "talk" to make their progress easy. These lines of talk are parroted and convince as they are poured out.

The political speaker who preaches the value of politics as the one great profession for the people, adds to his line of talk the gift of eloquence and oratory that drives the ideas home so that they are received with enthusiasm. Even a really great Senator not long ago made it a point everywhere to tell his audiences that every man and woman should study politics: "Go into this as

a profession," he said. "Make it your life work, for it can be made the greatest of all the professions." —If politics were to be constructed as a real profession seeking to serve the people, it would require quite a different treatment from that which prevails. Here are the characteristics of politics as now practiced:

1. This so-called profession changes honorable and honest men into dishonest and dishonorable men; and those that escape this change are so few as to be almost inconsiderable. Every party vote in Congress is of necessity dishonest and dishonorable, for the reason that there are no public questions so nicely balanced as to be capable of being divided into two parts, each part coextensive with the number of partisans voting for them. If a measure is defeated by a party vote, it demonstrates the fact that one party favored it because it was favored by the party, and the other party opposed it because it was opposed by that party. A lawmaker who will vote for a law because his party votes for it, is dishonest; he should vote for it for the good it will do his employers, the people; for the merit it contains in and of itself. Party votes are blind decisions, the blind leading the blind. There never was a party vote, strictly speaking, that was either honest or honorable. Party measures are dust thrown in the eyes of the people to convince them that the party is looking after their interests.

The test of honesty in any vote is this: If the same number of men, having the same knowledge and experience, were assembled in a hall and were given all the facts in the case, and then asked to render their opinions and pass upon the merits of the matter by a vote; and if these men never knew party allegiance; the result would be the determination of the matter on the various points of merit. If there were meritorious advantages on the one side, and others on the other side, and if one set of advantages outweighed another set, honest minds would analyze them by the rules of strict honesty, and there would be no party vote one way or the other. But to be driven like sheep into a decision one way or the other solely to favor a measure because the party favors it, or to oppose it because the party opposes it, is abject dishonor and dishonesty. Hence the first effect of party allegiance is to turn honest men into dishonest men.

2. The so-called profession of politics makes brave men cowards. No man is brave after he sells the business of the country for his own personal gain. No man is brave who votes for a measure that extracts millions or billions of dollars from the taxpayers, in order to help his own re-election, when if he were not a candidate for re-election, he would vote as honestly as his honor permitted. All lawmakers who have come into office with clean consciences and honest souls, have sold these qualities for the pottage of re-election; have fostered enormous taxes on the people for their own private profit; and brand themselves when they take an inventory of their changed character, as cowards. Of all the cowards in history there are none so abjectly degraded as these lawmakers who have been responsible for the burden of taxes now being borne by their fellow beings. These taxes are driving farmers from their farms by the thousands every year; and the farmers are in fact the standard bearers of the one greatest profession on earth. There need be nothing in farming that should make a man either dishonest or a coward; but in the profession of politics it is impossible to enter that under-world of moral character and remain a real man. For the worthless thing called office, and the still more worthless prize known as re-election, good men have fallen to the lowest depths of dishonor and cowardice. Is that the profession that you wish to enter, and to make your life work?

3. The so-called profession of politics compels a man to make bedfellows with criminals, gamblers, white slavers, prostitutes, and all forms of lawbreakers, and slum life in its slimiest dregs; for political parties cannot exist without the votes that are cast by these elements. The top men in a political party have their henchmen, and through these they know every vote everywhere; and a vote is a vote whether cast by a loyal citizen or by a lawbreaker. When one of these lawbreakers is arrested and brought before a politically elected judge, there is a call for the henchmen, and a demand for protection. The judge goes as far as he dares in allowing the criminal to escape, and himself hunts up technicalities to use in the favor of the offender. The result is that it is difficult to suppress crime as long as politics protects the criminals. Is that the kind of a profession you wish to adopt? If you are ignorant of these facts, it is because your

experience is limited, or your mind infantile. Everybody that knows anything of party rule knows that all parties make bedfellows with everybody and everything that has a vote. As an instance, the criminal slums of New York City would be exterminated very quickly if there were no longer political influence to protect them and to use them for voting purposes.

4. In return for the votes they receive, politicians protect every form of vice. Gambling which ruins millions in a decade, which takes out of the young life all its ambition to win success by merit, which has caused more suicides than any other one agency, which has made millions of men thieves, most of them stealing and embezzling from those who have trusted them, which has leveled great estates to poverty, which has driven into insanity thousands of young women who have been lured by its wiles into paths of venture that left them mental derelicts, and which secures so strong a hold on the minds of men and women that it cannot be shaken this side of the grave;—this vice exists in this country by the grace of politics. Being permitted to carry on its death making work by exchanging its support of politicians for its protection against genuine prosecution, it thrives and prospers. Do you wish to enter a profession of that kind?

5. The judiciary should be above suspicion. When they are not, they are the mockery of justice. But we know that all elected magistrates and judges are put in office by the votes of gamblers, of thieves, of bandits, of prostitutes, and of all classes of law-breakers, whether they choose such support or not. Every now and then some noted thief or gambler is let out of court by some technical ruling made by an elected judge, who very elaborately and learnedly expounds the law. A feeling of revulsion goes over the community, as it always does when a criminal is set free on some technicality, but there is the silent belief that this elected judge was either paying for the votes of a certain gang of the last election, or was bidding for a renewal of votes for one to come. It is the saddest part of our history that the judiciary cannot be separated from politics, and especially from the most degraded form of this cancer. Where the public has a right to look for justice, it is given the increasing danger of more crimes and of more murders and of greater peril to the republic itself.

6. It has been said a thousand times that if the police were to be withdrawn for twenty-four hours from a great city, thugs would emerge from their voting precincts and overrun all property, and endanger all life. The most terrible menaces to life and liberty, as well as to property itself, are lurking in the shadows biding their time to come forth and kill. It was shown not long ago that if the police were withdrawn, not a house, nor a church, nor a factory, nor a place of business, would have any insurable value in a city. More than ten percent of the population are natural and professional criminals, earning nothing, and obtaining their living by crime alone. More than twenty percent of the population are armed lawbreakers. Against these unfit and dangerous hordes, we have the police and the law, aided to some extent by the sentiment of the better classes. When the police are tools of politicians as is the case in all cities, they are compelled to protect these criminals; they arrest them only when driven to do so; they avoid seeing what they are doing; they mingle with them when off duty; many come from the ranks of lawbreakers, and it is not uncommon to find policemen, when not engaged in their public services, taking part in robberies and burglaries.

When a profession like that of politics will not only corrupt the judges, but will permit the whole system of police protection to come under their control, caring nothing for the real protection of the people, but only for their own selfish hides, it is not the kind of a profession that ennobles the devotees of its teachings, no matter how exalted might be its claims.

7. There is in every city sections that are set apart for the uses of prostitution; and when these are invaded to satiate an aroused public demand, the prostitutes are scattered for a while, only to return to their haunts. Hanging on their skirts were many thousands of men, all having votes; now with women given the right of suffrage, these votes are more than tripled. Hungry politicians know the value of this support for their party. It is bad enough when the votes of decent people are neutralized by crime and vice; but it is far worse when vice reaches out its gaunt fingers to lead on to ruin millions of young girls in every decade. These houses have their runners who are paid high wages for their work. One of the most profitable phases of this business is finding young, untried girls for the

men who are ultra rich. It is said that the sons of wealth offer a standing price for first association with girls; that wealthy rounders offer sometimes as high as five hundred dollars for such first opportunities. These facts are known to all the lower strata of politicians, have been proved to the men higher up in their party, and have been accepted as a necessary plan of securing votes in order to keep their sacred party in power. In other words, a political party is locked hand and foot with every form of vice, every kind of crime, and every despicable lawbreaker. No price is too high or too low to be paid in order to keep the party alive.

Do you desire to enter such a profession?

The runners referred to as feeders for fashionable houses of prostitution, are ingenious and skilful in their methods of kidnapping young girls, and women in their twenties who have led virtuous lives. Every year, by the official reports, several thousand young and attractive girls and women disappear mysteriously in New York City, and are never heard of again; while thousands who are never reported melt away likewise. Few ever get back to their homes, because it is impossible to do so. From the statements made by this few, and from the knowledge secured when some of the kidnapping schemes are nipped in the bud, we find that girls and young women may very easily be stolen.

In one case a girl accompanied by her escort, as she was passing a dark doorway in New York City, was struck a blow on the head which rendered her unconscious; while her escort, a strong man, was likewise treated. The girl was at once placed in an automobile, the engine of which had been left running; and she was started on her journey to some house from which she would never have emerged until too old for their business of prostitution. It so happened that the driver of the automobile, himself a thug, had been a lover of the same girl, and did not care to have her sent into the life that he knew awaited her. So while the kidnapper sat with her in the back part of the car, and took care that she did not recover consciousness, the driver instead of going to the house that was awaiting a new victim, stopped the car in front of a police station, hopped off his seat, and disappeared around the corner. The kidnapper, seeing that he had been tricked, jumped from the car and the girl was

taken into the station. Later on the driver called at the station and told his story; after securing a promise that the case should not be reported. Agents of a society got the facts, and afterwards employed the driver as a decoy to save girls; but he lived less than a year, as the other political thugs got him, as they say in that city.

It is possible to kidnap almost any girl and young woman.

The old methods of appealing to the sympathy of some girl who is passing, is still successful, and will be used for years to come. It consists in some frail woman fainting at a doorway just as an unescorted girl is passing. The latter cannot see one of her sex suffer from lack of care, and takes charge of her. She learns that the woman had almost reached her home, but from hunger had fallen at the very steps of her house. She is able to walk up the stairs with some little help, and sobs bitterly at her misfortune. The sympathetic girl does not go far into the house; often not to the top of the stairs; some are suspicious and will only enter the hall below; but that suffices. A hiding thug strikes her a blow on the back of the head, and oblivion follows until she wakes up in a fashionable house, where she is kept in an inner room as a prisoner. Her will, or her health must be broken before she is a willing attaché of the house; but the fate is sure to fall to her lot. She has no knowledge as to what part of the world she is in, and cannot get access to either street or yard window. Once in a while she is keen enough to accept the inevitable as a means of gaining the confidence of her captors; which she does by carousing, by adopting the flippancy and wantonness of the house; and in time finds a way to get to the street.

When asking the aid of a policeman after she gets to the street, she is laughed at; and later on learns that he is merely the tool of the ward heeler in that part of the city; the ward heeler is the tool of the politicians higher up; and these higher up men are supporters of the great statesman who advises all young men and young women to study and adopt politics as a profession. Of all the hypocrites who can stand before an audience with hands facing each other and finger-tips down, none on this globe equals in hypocrisy and villainy the great statesman of high brow, of dignified mien, of sanctimonious smoothness, of lofty ideals, of sorrowing sympathy for the faults of the other

political party, of magnificent eloquence, of commanding vocabulary, of convincing manner, of irresistible persuasiveness, of even religious protestation, the so-called noble Senator, of high standing in the United States Senate, or the general leader of political thought wherever he may be found; for he is foul to the core, is steeped in the blood and anguish of countless thousands of lost souls whose hope of life he has damned by his falsehoods and intrigues to keep himself and his party in office, and is a mere shell of veneer on all questions of honor and rectitude.

He is the man whose smooth tongue and convincing arguments advise you to make politics a profession.

A woman was walking along Fifth Avenue in New York in the middle of a bright forenoon, when a blow drove her into a doorway, where she fell unconscious, and while in this state she was put in an automobile and taken to a house in the tenderloin district. For two weeks she fought her captors, and then agreed to meet a man who was a patron of the house. He proved to be her brother. Both he and she admitted that there was no means of escape except by some such miracle. In fact he was compelled to leave her in the house, and to pretend to have found her in an amiable mood; while he told the story to the local police. They refused to believe him, or at least to help him; and he had recourse to a society, which quickly moved in the matter; surrounded the house; arrested the managers and inmates, and rescued the girl. Then he became convinced that the police were controlled by the politicians, and protected not only vice but the white slavery that made a business of kidnapping girls and young women for the gilded youth of the city, and the wealthy roués who feasted on virtue.

Is that the kind of a profession that you wish to enter?

Today the country is suffering from an epidemic of lawbreaking. While there are officials provided to enforce the law, the knowledge that they are opposed by politicians gives courage of the brazen sort to the lawbreakers, and crimes of all kinds are rapidly increasing. Not one but hundreds of law-enforcing officials make this statement in effect: "We are helpless as long as the country is honey-combed by political influences all working as aids to crime and lawbreaking. Things will soon come to a climax, for there are to our knowledge secret organizations

that are planning to take matters in their own hands and enforce the laws. If they would first exterminate the worst vermin in existence, the politicians, they would render the rest of the work easy."

The question might be asked, what is the great lure for men into the field of politics? Formerly they were enabled to filch from the public funds a vast amount of money for their own pockets; as almost every special appropriation gave them the opportunity of sharing in the spoils. This means of income is not as abundant as it was a few years and more ago. Bribery is fully as active now as then, and it has a multitude of forms. While the law seeks to limit the amount that is spent in a campaign, large sums that are not reported are nevertheless given into the hands of the workers, and much of it remains at the various headquarters for division. In one State recently it was proved that money flowed like water, although it was not reported as the law required. One man is known to have spent four million dollars in one campaign.

In another State a man who wanted to be elected to a high office was encouraged by the political gang, and was told that if he gave to charity a sum not far from eight hundred thousand dollars, he would succeed. This amount he gave to charity. Half of it was divided among ten men, and the balance among less than a hundred more. He was defeated, as the voters did not receive any of the contribution. Several million thugs and criminals furnish votes with little or no actual money reward; being let alone or protected is the most they demand; yet there are some who are quite well paid, who round up these voters. Every slum has its leader, its statesman who advocates politics as a profession worthy of being adopted. The old time method of going out with barrels of money and buying votes, is less in evidence of late; but has its uses in certain places. The practice of importing thugs from one city to register and then vote in several other cities that can be reached in the same day, is still in vogue. Is that the kind of a profession that you wish to enter?

When the "pork barrel" is filled and emptied by our Congressmen and Senators, which means the distribution annually or at stated intervals of the public funds in millions of dollars for supposed improvements, but really to buy the votes of the

constituents of the various districts and States, it includes two forms of theft. One bribes voters by spending money among them for the grossly selfish purpose of securing re-election for Congressmen and Senators; the other brings back into the private purse of these politicians by direct or indirect avenues a large share of the money so appropriated. Every State has its gang that preys on the public funds through political leadership. Wealthy companies or corporations hang onto the skirts of politicians in order to receive contracts that yield great profits to them. This system has been in use in Pennsylvania and notably for the benefit of rich Philadelphia concerns who are in politics for the dividends that are brought into their business. This is theft, and has none of the qualities of smart financiering. The people now are paying taxes in excess for this vulture system that they could not shake off. The plan was simple and sure. These contractors ruled the gangs that controlled votes; and these gangs got their votes from the vast hordes of criminals who were protected. Watch and study the show of severity of magistrates in and around that part of the world when criminals are arrayed before them, from the minor judges up to the highest of the elected justices, and note how many of the worst lawbreakers are either set free, or given mild sentences, paroled, or otherwise aided as far as it can be done without too much evidence of partnership existing between them and the courts. The rarely severe sentence is a pretence only. Try to close up the disorderly houses and the tough places, and there is at once the indifference of the police, followed by the chicanery of the courts, and sooner or later the howl of the newspapers whose large circulation depends on the patronage of the slums.

This is the profession of politics. Will you join it to make it what it should be, or will you treat it like a foul cancer, and cut it out root and branch?

Bribery especially in Washington is not a dead corpse. Once the bribers known as lobbyists paid out millions of dollars a year to Congressmen and Senators; now the claim is made that the only vigorous form of bribery is that which offers support at the polls for support of great expenditures of public money for certain organizations or uses; and the lure of re-election in this way costs the public billions of dollars. But there is bribery in the actual gift of money in large sums paid

to public officials. Many Congressmen and Senators are lawyers, or advisors, and as such may legally if not morally receive retainers of fifty to one hundred thousand dollars.

That they are not allowed to practice openly in some cases, or that their votes are not influenced by these bribes, makes no difference; they are not in office for their health. If you wish some interesting reading, employ a group of accountants to cover the following ground: Ascertain the financial condition of certain Congressmen and Senators before they entered politics especially at Washington; then ascertain their financial condition and income today. From the latter sum subtract the former sum, and the difference will show the profits that come from serving the dear people. Do this. It will not be a very expensive proceeding. It will open your eyes. With the cost of elections and of re-elections always greater than the salaries paid to these officials, and with the cost of living advanced in public life over that of private life, the growth of wealth and of income where it is found must have a natural source. Finally take note of the amount of open law practice done by these men during the years covered, and you will learn that there are secret sources of profit in the profession of politics.

Do you wish to enter a calling where you must lay aside every vestige of honesty, of honor, of decency, of self-respect, of that moral quality of which you are now proud, in order to embark in a profession that does not give back one true reward for the sacrifices you must make when you step from the field of possible success through fair means into that of theft and cowardice as well as of criminal associations of the lowest and most degrading character that this earth affords?

Political parties orginated in conspiracies.

Every one of them can be traced back to treasonable conspiracies.

They were created by discontents and cutthroats who desired to come into power and public funds by overthrowing the government that was in power and in public funds. These are the motives today: power and public funds.

Our wise forefathers, following the English method of recent centuries, and thinking to avoid bloody revolutions, provided for the overthrow of the government at regular intervals, but in a peaceful and orderly manner, which has never been peaceful

and orderly, and which has often invited bloodshed, especially in heated campaigns. It has also invited hatred, malignity in its worst forms, libel and slander, and every sort of trickery known to the animal cunning of the brain of the real politician.

Political parties taking shape in simple revolutions, have come and gone for thousands of years; and stood forth in Roman history as climacteric in their results; but the real examples of partisanship, and those on which the English Parliament founded their elections and right of suffrage, were enacted in the Wars of the Roses. Two contiguous sections of England, one Lancaster and the other York, set up political parties for the purpose of ruling that kingdom. So evenly balanced were these political parties that they could not reach a verdict by a single conflict; and as conflicts then of a political nature were carried on by bullets instead of ballots, their evenness of power and political influence continued for thirty years; beginning with the battle of St. Albans on May 22, 1455; and ending with the battle of Bosworth Field on August 22, 1485. And then the decision was not reached by the conflict, but by the spirit of compromise that followed the marriage of Henry VII of the House of Lancaster to a Yorkish princess, thereby uniting the two conflicting political parties. At Bosworth Field he defeated the notorious villain, Richard the Third; and by his marriage with the Yorkish princess, Elizabeth, he became the father of the still more notorious king, Henry VIII.

The thirty years was was called the War of the Roses, because the politicians from Lancaster wore red roses, and the politicians from York wore white roses. It was a very pretty name. In this political campaign which lasted thirty years, many battles were fought, and many lives lost. Since that experience, the wise men of England have conceived the use of elections in place of battles whenever a large number of the people desired to conspire against the government. It was not until after the times of Charles the First, and of his son, that the actual conspiracies lessened, and the effects of the voting began to show themselves. Now in England when a majority of the people wish to conspire against the government, all they need do is to tell this fact to the Prime Minister by a vote in the House of Commons, and he at once resigns.

In Mexico or in any of the South American Republics when a

large number of the people wish a change of administration, they first conspire together, and then start a revolution. Our forefathers seeing ahead with prophetic vision, did not wish another thirty years' Wars of the Roses, so they provided for changes of government every two years in some parts, every four years in others, and every six years in others; except that the Justices of the Supreme Court were to hold office for life, which was a wise provision and has never been regretted.

So every two years we see the two bodies of employees of the government who were hired to carry on the business of the government in a business like manner, arrayed tooth and nail against each other, conspiring against each other, intriguing against each other, maligning each other, hunting for any and every trite and trivial excuse for attacking each other, inventing falsehoods against each other, and stooping to the lowest and most despicable methods of warfare, not for the good of the country which they are sworn to protect, but for their own good, for the greed of office, power and profit, for that empty and despised honor that attaches itself to the man who is elected to something. This is politics. In all the history of human weakness and asinine folly, there is nothing that equals this spectacle of man debauching himself and his birthright of honor at the shrine of a wooden god.

Note the manner in which in the halls of Congress the members of one party seize upon any evidence of human imperfection, of which the other party may be guilty, and build on that trivial incident, enlarge it, magnify it, and keep on building on it until it looms as enormous as a nearby mountain, and then it is made a national issue. There is no line of business except politics where this evil practice would be tolerated for a minute. If the party in power makes any mistake, and all human beings make mistakes, the opposing party gloats in demon like fashion, until their tongues hang out like fangs; their eyes dance with glee; their elation is cause for exuberant celebration in drink; they meet in groups and exchange congratulations; and they begin to make plans for the public denouncing of the party that may have made a most trivial mistake. Have they in their hearts the desire to benefit their country? No, they care as little for the benefit that comes to their country as they do for the constituents who voted for them in the belief that they were honest.

Their one desire is to get something against the party in power. And if they cannot get it by decent means, they will invent it.

In the Cleveland-Blaine campaign, which was the dirtiest ever happening in America since the Civil War, crimes and filthy charges were actually invented against the rival candidates; and admitted to be false when the election was over. A people that can stoop to such methods is not entitled to any standing among the civilized nations of the world. A profession that is built on such practices is lower than that of prostitution; lower than the calling of the white slaver; lower than the dregs of human ignominy. There are some professions that are far down in the scale of degradation; and when the bottom of the deepest has been reached, open that bottom and there you will find perched on the roost of his own offal, the politician of today, the man who advises you to make his profession yours.

Do you wish to be identified with such a calling?

You think you may enter it to reform it?

That method will always fail.

You stand as much chance of purifying the Cancer that has eaten its way into the deep flesh of its unfortunate victim as of cleaning and purifying this most foul Cancer of politics. Only the knife can save the nation from its infection and death-dealing venom.

The remedy will be presented in the latter part of this book, as we do not intend to teach the breaking up of wrong unless we can show its reverse side, and provide a perfect relief. The men and women who preach destruction of old wrongs and old customs that have caused constant trouble, have never suggested a cure. As no adequate remedy has ever been given humanity for its many maladies of government, the diseases have been left to go on in their own way.

The principle now at stake is this:

Politics, the Cancer of the national life, must be cut out and kept out of the body of the Republic; and politics as a profession must receive its death blow. Are you agreed to this principle? If so you will be permitted to credit yourself with

TWO HUNDRED PERCENT IN THIS STUDY.

PARTISANS

When an avocation is so low in all human standards that it besmirches everything and everybody it touches, and gives an unenviable reputation to all who associate with it, and blackens every line of activity depending on it, the first appeal is always to an alienist. This individual is a man who studies the brain and mind of a person, finds out whether it is sane or not, and knows what he is talking about.

We do not wish to teach our views alone, and we rarely do this in any cases, but seek all the light we can find in the wisdom of others who have concentrated their attention on a system and its study, so that what we say may bear the approval of men who are the highest judges of the subject. To this end we will present here in reading form, and in popular language, the opinions of alienists. As you know a man of this profession is called an alienist because he makes himself an expert in the study of brain troubles and in a general way on all forms of insanity.

Another publication that has been widely read and followed makes the statement that alienists declare most men and women insane to start with; while this is true, the dividing line is found by true alienists in the legal question of responsibility and non-responsibility for crime. But this is the dividing line for court purposes only. There is a wider range of fact that demands a dividing line which includes a large majority of people; and by this separation the alienists all agree that more than eighty percent of men and women are insane to the extent that, while they are held by the law, they are excusable to the alienists; they are insane in certain lines; and one of the most common forms of insanity is incurable partisanship; adhering to party for the purpose of defeating the opposing party; a most rabid purpose with no real reason for its existence, and no apparent reason except the desire to whip somebody.

Thinking too much and too long on party matters has developed an irresponsible form of insanity.

When a useless and silly feeling of adhering to a division of the people against another division and setting up a house continually divided against itself, will drive brother into a life enmity against brother, and make friends of long standing hate each other, there is something more than the love of country be-

hind it all; it is irresponsible insanity. But you say these men and women, for the wives are as rabid as their husbands, you say these men and women are smart and capable in all other departments of life; some have acquired wealth; some are leaders in many ways and hold the respect of their followers; why then should they be adjudged insane on one subject?

There was once a famous law case being tried before a judge to determine the insanity or sanity of a very successful business man. The judge said that he would do the questioning in his own way, and not be led by the methods of the lawyers into a prejudice for or against the man; so he asked him all about business affairs and got sensible answers; he asked him about the many public questions of the day of a local nature, and found him normal; and so for several hours he talked and questioned the man, and finally turning to the counsel who had brought the case into court, said: "This man seems as sane as I am." The lawyer wrote on a slip of paper the words, "Ask him about Moses," and handed the slip to the judge. The latter seeming to ignore it for a while, went into some topic of a philosophical nature and gradually came around to the Old Testament characters, asking him, "What can you tell me of Moses?" The whole demeanor of the man changed at once, and he began to talk freely: "Ah, yes, now you are getting personal, Judge. Did you not know that I am Moses? No one believes it, but I have many proofs of the fact. I led the children of Egypt often referred to as the children of Israel out of the wilderness, and, believe me, Judge, it was a thankless job. I have in my house a piece of the tablet on which the Commandments were written; they are burned in, and the letters are now worn smooth, but they are there. The garments that I wore crossing the Red Sea dry shod, are locked up in my trunk in the attic at home; and if you think I am not telling you the truth, I will show them to you and convince you."

The old man's eyes had become glazed, and the pupils of them began to dilate. The judge afterwards said: "Here is a man who is sane on all subjects but his one hobby. I think he can manage his affairs safely and need not be put under legal control unless he becomes worse. He is not as bad as scores of bright business men who are sane on all subjects except politics, but who lose all sense and judgment and are really

insane the moment their political obsessions are opposed."

Here was a Judge of a high court expressing an opinion as though he were taking judicial notice of a common fact.

The business of the Government should be conducted in an orderly and business-like manner just like any organized business; and for the sole purpose of doing it well and effectively all the time.

This is the test.

It will stand any analysis.

Suppose a great corporation, or a great railroad company, or great industrial plant, were to be carried on with the leading representatives setting it up as a house divided against itself, what would you think of them? Let us say that the railroad is run as is the government, by two great divisions of the employees seeking to get each other into some big blunder that will result, as it has resulted many thousands of times, in trouble for the nation; suppose that the railroad employees are seeking by every possible intrigue and trickery to get the other crowd of employees who should be regarded as fellow workers, into some big blunder so that they can say to the public, here is incapacity and unfitness for the positions they hold; let us now try it. And suppose the old management every once in a while should be ousted out of power and the new management should come in, and the ousted employees should seek to force the new party into blunders and mistakes, what kind of service will the railroad give the public? Just the kind that the Senate and Congress ever since they came into existence have given the American people. Nor does it make any difference if there are train wrecks caused by the party in power being eternally nagged by the party out of power; so that the former can be discredited, the public may suffer.

This is a house divided against itself.

It is childish and childishly silly.

How it ever came about is not known, but it never had origin in the brains of sane people.

Out of a national assemblage of alienists of the highest ability there came a few of them into a personal gathering for the main purpose of discussing the degree of sanity of partisans, or men and women who adhere to party whether party is right or worse than wrong; and these experts gave us authority to sum

up their views as follows. But as they had been our views, such authority was not necessary:

1. A partisan is a man or woman who so adheres to a political party that nothing short of death can detach them; unless, as in the case of more financial reward being offered by some other party, a shift is made in the name of loyalty to country rather than to party. But there are confirmed cases of adherence that rise above all temptation, showing the deep-seated mental obsession.

2. When any of the lesser republics in Central and South America are running in good order, a revolution puts them out of the running until a new party gets control; this in time is running rather nicely when the ousted party or a new one seeks control, and another revolution follows; all the while the party out of power is aiming shafts of malice and poison at the party in power. Since the business of conducting a government should be established in the same spirit and on the same basis as any large enterprise, this eternal nagging of the party in power by the one out of power, is the smallest kind of intrigue, not having even the tinge of ordinary strategy or ability; it is not warfare, nor battle, nor fight in any manly sense, but cheap, of low mental caliber, and weak purpose.

3. When we come to see the elected servants of the people divided into two camps, one out, the other in, and note the manner in which they strive not for the performance of their sworn duty, but to get something on the other camp, we can find no other solution than that they are droves of insane law-makers.

4. A politician in office as President of the United States, has never been of use to the people. Washington and Lincoln were never politicians; and there have been others who have sincerely tried to serve their country when in office. But the political President will do as has been done in the past, sell the country for his party; and we are burdened with laws and with taxes today that are the heritage of such a regime. The whole machinery of the government has been operated solely for the preservation of a party's control over the nation, with no regard for the business for which they were chosen. Imagine if you will a great corporation being under the management of about half of its employees, while the minority of the employees continually nagged and attacked those in the majority, and you have

the United States Senate and the House of Representatives; all whose members were elected to do the business of the nation; instead of which they are striving for advantage, and for something like an error in the other party so that they may magnify it a thousand times and parade it before the country as a reason why their fellow employees cannot be trusted.

5. Senators and Members are the business managers of the nation. The idea of these managers living in two divided camps, is of itself a clear indication of lack of mental balance.

6. In their efforts to find something wrong with the other camp, they neglect the great work of looking after the interests of the people; with the excuse that they must keep their party in power. In order to keep their party in power they put through legislation that is in the form of bribery; they bribe lobbying organizations with satisfying laws which put the cost and heavy taxes on the people. More than one half of the taxes now being borne and the debts now saddled on the people are due to this kind of bribery, selling out the country to keep their party in power; coupled, of course, with the vicious custom of re-elections.

7. Not the interest of the nation, but the greed of self-interest, and the determination to retain power of one section of a divided camp, is the motive behind the office-holding law-maker. Hardly more than a dozen Senators and Congressmen care a whit for the nation, so long as they are in control of its finances. In the face of over-taxation, in the face of a burden of debt almost too heavy to carry, in the face of deficits and excessive borrowing by the government, bills are introduced and passed that call for the expenditure of extra billions of dollars, not one bill, but many; and this defiance is hurled in the teeth of the tax-payers with the inquiry, what are you going to do about it? Nothing half as insane was ever attempted by any business organization; nor would it be possible except under a system that allowed two political parties to run amuck. No thought or care is given the people, or the work for which these scoundrels were elected; but solely the preservation of party and the re-election of the indifferent incumbent.

8. A bill is voted on in the House. It is carried by a party vote; or defeated by a party vote. A bill has the same career in the Senate; it is supported or defeated by a party vote. The bill is either for the good of the nation, or else is hurtful to their

interests. If it is for good, the fact that its supporters stood by it and passed it while the opposite party as a unit opposed it, shows that the latter were not honest or else were not mentally capable of considering it at all; for every alienist will tell you that it is an impossibility for a solid group of individuals to all be right and another solid group all wrong under such circumstances. If they were incapable, then they were unfit; if they were capable then they were not honest; there is no escape. Now if the bill were bad, the men who as a party united to defeat it, might all be right; presumably were; but the men who favored it were either dishonest or incapable for the same reasons we have stated. In every partisan vote in any legislative body, one side or the other must be adjudged insane or dishonest. Apply every test you please, and the same conclusion is forced on you. You may say that it is possible for a number of people to be right on a given proposition, while another group may have honest convictions on the other side. This is the argument of human frailty. It convinces only a mind born of human frailty. When the same group is lined up against the same other group, and the vote is a party vote, it must be either a coincidence or a fixed purpose. No form of intelligence can be found willing to take up the cudgel for the theory of coincidence; it is too palpable. You and all thinking people know that every party vote is a plan of campaign to offset the plans of the other party; and that it is therefore given by men who are either dishonest or unfit.

9. The unrelenting nagging of the party in power is perhaps the most disgraceful of all partisan manœuvers. Attack after attack is launched, charge after charge is made, lie after lie is uttered, mud is thrown, savage slanders are spoken, fists are shaken, rules are broken, bitter venom is spewed; and this is the United States Senate, composed of men of alleged dignity, sworn to conduct the business of the nation for the good of the people. There are gentlemen there; and there are some rather decent men when they are above politics. The House of Representatives is so jammed that it is merely a perfunctory part of the machinery, and the only way the Senatorial tactics can be employed is to make an absent speech and ask leave to have it printed in the Record; with the privilege of inserting the words applause, laughter, great applause, uproarious laughter, volcanic applause,

side-splitting laughter and even interruptions. We have seen a never-delivered speech printed in one of the former Washington Weeklies, with all the above insertions, and even several questions by the greatest statesmen of the House, all of which were pure inventions. It is a great system; this political business. But is it sane?

10. If a party had a legitimate reason for being in existence it might even then be tolerated, although it would be a nuisance and a barrier to the proper management of the government's business; but it has not one single excuse for being alive. It is wholly an encumbrance. Its professed object in living is to attack the other party; and the latter has the same professed object to atone for its being on earth. Did you ever know a party out of power pretending to have any other object in life than to attack the party in power? The purpose is a childish one, and the methods of attack are all childish. Constant attack, unremitting attack, personal and general attack, vituperation in attack, libel and slander in attack, hunting, smelling, nosing down every possible clue to an error for the purpose of enlarging it in an attack, besmirching reputations good and bad with attacks and charges, and boasting like the heroes of ancient times, metaphorically raising the dripping dagger over the bleeding body of the prostrate enemy, the other party. Is this sanity?

11. A President is elected like Senators and Members to carry on the nation's business; but from the time he takes his office until he is worn out in the struggle, the party out of power places every obstacle in his path to make his work the more difficult in the hope that he will blunder and so give them a party advantage. Can you imagine any course more brutal? Yet that is the history of the Senate, and was once the history of the House until its machinery became jammed with too many of them. The Senator who lowers himself that much farther than his normal level, which must be low to begin with, is nothing short of a traitor. Think it over. He is a traitor to his country. The President belongs to the nation; when this cheap politician begins his attack on the Chief Magistrate, he is assaulting his own people, and his country. When he breathes his malign influence against the man whom he should aid and support, and for no other reason than to keep his party in power, he is unfit to re-

main a citizen of any civilized land. He should be a thing without a country, without a flag, a bird that fouls its own nest. It makes no difference who the President may be; history shows that not more than one has ever proved untrue to the trust, and that all the Presidents have averaged far better in manliness and moral prowess than the best of the politicians. It is the meanness of the set purpose to nag and harass the Chief Magistrate that is degrading.

12. If Washington himself were about to take office after saving the nation in its early struggle, if nothing was known against him, if he were as pure as an angel and were coming to his office with a clean purpose to help the American people as a whole with a broad-minded zeal and lofty intention, the party out of power with its Senators and its Members would begin at once, subtly, not in the open, for they as a rule are cowards, to lay plans to hurt him in the opinion of the people. They would assume that no man is perfect; that being a man and imperfect he must sooner or later make a slip; that the slip, trivial and of no importance could be magnified into a giant of wrong toward the country; and this magnifying they would do, and so would begin a campaign of malignant abuse and assault for no other purpose than that of ruining the reputation of the purest man of his times in order that the party might come into power. Is such a party worth having power? It is all right to carry around as a concealed weapon a magnifying lens of considerable enlarging ability; but when it is carried by the party out of control for the sole purpose of magnifying the smallest fault of a great man into a mountain of blame for the interests of a party that is not fit to exist, it is the despicable work of traitors; and yet that kind of thing is being done every day of the week in this country.

13. Conditions that should be pleasant and conducive to team work in the government management, are embittered by the aligning of one party against another; and the government always suffers. Nine-tenths of the time of the Senate and House is taken up with playing for advantage between the two leading parties; with the result that much time is taken from the business of the nation; and near the end of the session everything is in a state of rush and chaos; ill-considered laws are enacted, bills that are not wise are passed, and turmoil ensues. It is left to the President on the final day to sign hundreds of laws under the

supposition that he will have time to read their contents in the few hours or minutes allotted him, when in fact he has hardly time to write his name to them. This is the reward the people get for spending millions of dollars on Congress, and submitting to the billions of dollars of taxation. Summed up it is the waste of most of the time of each year in childish bickering, and then trying to shove a mass of legislation into a few days that should have required several months. It all comes from the pernicious practice of having parties exist in this country or in any country. No other nation is free from these defects that suffers the nuisance of having two or more parties striving for supremacy. Disturbance of business, bringing on hard times and panics, and double taxation are the results in all other lands where there are political parties. It is said that these nuisances began in the Wars of the Roses in England when the two armies of York and Lancaster were threatening each other for a century or more; and out of them came the Tories and the Whigs, but this is probably not true. Yet political parties originated in the plotting for a revolution, or for the plotting for the overthrow of a government; always in treasonable purposes. We have shown such misconduct on the part of these offenders in this country that would warrant their deportation as traitors if we had enough backbone as a people to drive them out of business.

All political parties are naturally revolutionists.

14. What we say is a matter of record. That record speaks for itself. And added to the official record is the great sweep of daily news that brings up into the maw of general knowledge all the evils of party antagonism. It tells of months and months of delay of the public affairs to enable the politicians to battle for advantage. It tells of gross inability because of the indisposition of the Senate to curb its violent speakers and its obstructionists. One of the Senators himself in a magazine of national circulation furnished an article in which he described the holding up of the nation's business by a single Senator who read every word of a great daily newspaper, beginning on the first page at the first column and repeating aloud its contents, page after page, even including the advertisements, requiring days and days of valuable time, for the mere purpose of securing a party advantage by obstruction; while the rest of the Senate were aghast, with mouths agape, helpless in this orgy of asinin-

ity, silent accomplices in this debauchery of the public business for party uses. This record of shame will stand as long as the nation exists and has history; and it is only one of many similar actions of that august body, as it is self-declared; but in the minds of the people, a distrusted and discredited body.

15. Some newspapers have sane editors as the word is generally employed. Some of the party-mad editors are really not sane. Some affect the character of madness to sell their papers. Many editors are tools of their party employers and must do their bidding. But there are others who do not care a whit what party is in power if they can keep the public interest red hot; and savage attacks of opposing partisans serve to do this. We know of one corporation that owns four daily papers in one city; each of the morning papers is a party paper; and, although the editors and writers are under one pay roll and work for the same employer, they keep up a public warfare against each other, and do it so neatly that the people believe they are being served. The same corporation owns two evening daily papers and the same duplicity is practiced with success. When anyone thinks that there is collusion and connivance, the editors have only to show their bitter warfare on the others, and the doubters are satisfied. As the city is not large enough for a fifth paper, there is no one available to expose the gentle humor of the situation. But the owners really believe that partisans are insane and they are catering to them in that spirit.

16. We also know of many weekly papers that have come into existence in our time, and in every instance, if there has been another paper in the field with expressed politics, the new publication always has adopted the sponsoring of the other party. And this has been done when such new owners were of a different party. In a city in the West there was room for two dailies; only one was in the field; it was Republican; a new owner who was a Republican, started his paper as a Democratic, and began by launching his ship with a broadside that appalled the readers; but he got his following at once. It might be called fine business ability; or it might be called strategy; but the people who fell for it were not of sound minds. The new editor was saner than his clientele.

17. On every hand we see the devastating effects of partisanship. In churches there are members who are affiliated with op-

posing parties and each group looks with disdain on the other, often leading to an open breach. Members of the same business firm have become enemies because of party differences. Even brothers have been pitted against brothers for the same reason. There have been countless thousands of cases where fathers have had daughters marry men of the opposite party, and have been estranged for life against their own flesh and blood; all in the name of the most insane idea that ever stalked abroad unmolested. A man who had friends everywhere and no known enemies, or really none in fact, ran for office in an unguarded era of his life; he was in business; he succeeded in winning the election at the cost of half his friends and a large share of his business prosperity. He mourned bitterly the mistake that brought him into this evil doing; but a lifetime of good conduct after his brief term had expired could not win back his business or his friends. Like a convict he was marked for the rest of his days. It is a nice condition of things that will attach disgrace to the name that seeks office and wins. This case is a typical one. It has been known and referred to before as a common experience. When parties will so poison each other and their supporters that enmity is the natural fruit, it is time to call a halt in the custom.

18. Many families are partisan to the degree of being rabid. You have only to mention the other party in order to apply a match to a powder magazine. Here we find actual insanity. It is like the case of the merchant who was sane on all subjects except that of Moses. These families would escape an effort to send them to asylums, as the merchant did, but on the subject of parties they are wholly irresponsible.

19. Alienists tell us that if there were no semi-insane readers to cater to in their search for circulation, no sensational or scarehead newspaper could exist; and the same alienists tell us that if there were no semi-insane or fully insane voters in existence, no political party could hold itself together for a single year. More than this they point as an example to the highest legislative body in the world, the United States Senate, and refer to the records of their doings to prove the latter statement. Party attack against the other party is always an appeal to the great mass of voters who applaud such things as evidences of greatness, so that these efforts prove the same fact in both directions.

Only a short time ago two men who had been lifelong friends

quarreled on a matter of party politics, and in the heat of the affair one shot and killed the other. The former declared, when he had cooled off, that he had no knowledge of the trouble. This claim if true established the fact that the reason may be dethroned by partisan feeling. Both men were always regarded as of sound mind and level heads in business and all matters except in politics.

A few years ago, when party feeling ran high, five men were slain in a political discussion during a meeting of bank directors; all the men being connected with the bank, and all esteemed as excellent citizens. They disagreed only on party questions. A collection of similar incidents contains seven thousand murders caused solely by political quarrels, covering a period of four Presidential elections; too many men to be sacrificed to this kind of insanity. Not long ago a whole church was disrupted by a quarrel that originated in a matter of political difference. A chance remark set on fire the brain of an elder who at once proceeded to state his views on the party of the other man who had been his friend and co-worker in many a good cause. Some of the other members, hearing the discussion, helped fan the flames by giving their opinions on the subject; until the conflagration had got beyond the control of sensible minds. After a while the elder vented his political enmity for the opposing political party in such a manner that in the excitement he fell to the floor, suffering from an attack of apoplexy, and was soon dead. During his life he had been a quiet and peaceful citizen unless his political views were attacked; and then he seemed to lose his mental poise.

An autopsy showed that his brain lining was highly distorted in one section, being the part that bore against what has been supposed to be the brain convolutions devoted to politics. This claim is founded on the teachings of phrenologists who undertake to demonstrate the fact that there is such a section, which they elevate to the dignity as the sign of statesmanship. But it is not a proved fact. However in the case of the elder there was a badly abnormal portion of the meninges that was located near the section mentioned.

A woman of wealth who had always given support to a certain political party was so rabid in her views that no friend of hers dared to broach any subject that bordered on partisanship. She

was rather an eloquent defender of the policies of her party. If the President of the United States was referred to, she at once flew into a passion; many a card game was broken up by this mental defect; many an otherwise pleasant dinner and reception was turned into a regrettable affair; and when she died, as the result of an automobile accident, the autopsy showed an abnormal membrane, badly distorted by disease or abuse of some kind. The location of this distortion was not far from that shown in the case of the elder. But location is unimportant. The value of such an autopsy is the proof that the brain of a partisan is itself diseased; and this bears out the theory that there is no cure for partisanship.

A President of a bank was compelled to resign because he expressed too freely his views on politics; he turned harmonious meetings of the directors into discord and quarrels, so that the bank suffered, and depositors withdrew their funds. In this way the crash at last came when a run on the bank put it out of business. This seemed to break the heart of the President; and an autopsy showed that his meninges were diseased in the same manner we have described in the other cases.

A large number of men and women were building a church; much of the money had been subscribed; all the plans had been agreed upon; and during one of the meetings of the congregation someone brought up the subject of the approaching election. This led to an exchange of views, and eventually to a severe quarrel, in which fist encounters were prominent. The result was that the church was never built.

A bank ruined, and a church edifice denied, because of political partisanship. Is this the kind of a profession you wish to enter?

A group of alienists divided partisans into eight classes:

1. Those men and women whose opinions cannot be changed by any fact or experience; they, when autopsies show the causes, are without exception all suffering from diseased meninges of the brain.

2. Those men and women who fly into an uncontrollable rage when their views are antagonized, whether by truth or falsehood; they, without exception, when autopsies show the cause, are found to have been suffering from similar disease of the meninges of the brain.

3. Those men and women who adhere to party as long as they possibly can do so, no matter what facts or experiences show them to be in error; they are mentally diseased, but in less serious form.

4. Those men and women who follow a party as long as their good judgment permits; they are often misled, and often favor wrong methods for the sake of remaining in the party.

5. Those men and women who vote for their party's candidates because their fathers voted for the same party's candidates; this is called inherited partisanship, and is always ludicrous to everybody except the lambs who so vote.

6. Those men and women who shift from one party to another as the platform and principles seem to suit them; these are called non-partisans; and it is one of the best signs of a new civilization that this class of actually brilliant thinkers is ever increasing.

7. Those men and women who, finding everything to condemn in all existing parties, seek affiliation with a new party. This is one of the good signs also. It is said to be a fact that more than seventy percent of all the voters at times have shifted their allegiance from one party to another, and have become either non-partisans or new-party followers.

8. Those men and women who, finding all parties corrupt, decline to register or to vote. While they may be justified in this course, it does not accomplish anything of genuine value to the country. We have the names of a number of business men who, having been active followers of one party, finding it corrupt, joined the other leading party, and finding it also corrupt, have remained away from the polls for many years.

The non-partisan leagues that are being formed throughout the country are coming into existence as a protest against the conditions that prevail in all the regular parties; but a non-partisan party is a party; and there is a better remedy for all these evils. We shall at the proper time in this book furnish what is a certain and permanent cure for these wrongs. As the remedy reaches all the conditions that are a part of politics, it is better to present it at the end of this series of lessons, in the form of one great system. Fighting the corruption that is the necessary spirit of all political parties, by other similar organizations, no matter under what name, is not an effective way

in which to end the evil; it substitutes one bad method for another. In the warfare for a better civilization, the first step to be taken is to apply what we have called in our earlier lessons, SOUND JUDGMENT; and this quality is lacking in any system that does not recognize the fact that all elected office holders and public servants, lawmakers and others, are employees of the American people, who are their employers.

Starting with this recognized fact as a basis of precedure, we then take as an example the business of a vast and complicated corporation, and their method of employment; and we find that the first outstanding difference between their practice which is right of necessity, and the practice prevailing in the national government is that in the corporation there are no parties into which the employees are divided; there is no house divided against itself; there is no competitive array of the rank and file of one organized horde of employees or would-be employees against a similar horde; there is no splitting of the followers into two or more camps hostile and bitter in their denunciation of each other; but there is a regular moving up of the efficient employees and attaches as rewards for merit, for loyalty in the service, and for attention to the business of the company.

Here we get another ray of light by the application of SOUND JUDGMENT.

It does not look at this distance in time as if our wise forefathers who framed the Constitution had in mind the dividing of the house against itself by splitting the people into two hostile camps; because they provided that in a Presidential election the candidate who received the most votes should be declared President of the United States; and the candidate who received the next number of votes should be declared Vice-President of the United States. By this plan it was possible for the Presidential candidate of one party to be elected Vice-President, and the Presidential candidate of the other party to be elected President; which plan indicates that the forming of enemy parties was never contemplated.

But the principle now visible is this: All party organizations shall be abolished. It can be done; and eventually it will be done, for the American people will not forever sleep in slavery to be driven over rough-shod by the worst slave masters of all history, the politicians.

Civilization will assert itself. Then parties will be abolished forever and men will take office by the system of promotion that we shall show in this study to be the only solution of the evils of present day politics.

Then churches will not be denied their people by reason of feuds in the name of partisanship.

Then church members will not become bloodthirsty enemies in the name of politics.

Then brother will not be arrayed against brother; friend against friend; and father against son; nor husband against wife; all in the name of politics.

Then banks will not be ruined, and the depositors' money endangered because of the quarrels of the bank directors and officials in the name of partisanship.

Then blood will not be shed in frays and fights that owe their origin to disputes over politics.

Then many brainless adherents of party will awake to the light of sense and sanity, if not too late to be saved from the asylum.

Then many diseases of the mind will be ameliorated by removing these acute causes of aberration, and a better era of sanity will dawn on earth.

Parties must receive their death blow. Already many partisans are wise enough to see the folly of partisanship. Already the alignment of the regular parties has been broken; not once, but many times. Now we must pull together in one mighty effort to end all partisanship.

If you have gone far enough in these lessons to apply the teachings of the first sections of this book, so that your brain has been growing clearer as each new lesson is presented, and if there is an actual increase of the power to apply SOUND JUDGMENT to the facts we have stated, then you are permitted to credit yourself with

TWO HUNDRED PERCENT IN THIS LESSON.

POLITICAL JUDGES

It has been claimed that the patriots who framed the Constitution of the United States were inspired; but, whether inspired by the limitations of the times in which they lived, or by a far-

seeing future necessity for the country, is not stated. For the most part they did their work well; and gave us a remarkable system of government.

It has also been stated that they sought to avert such continuous blood-shed as came from a resort to battle as occurred in the thirty years' Wars of the Roses when the two great political parties of England could not decide their contest for power in a single effort; and so elections, a practically new method in the history of the world, which had been tried in a very limited degree prior to our Revolution, were provided for in the Constitution. From the fact that the President and Vice-President were to be chosen, not by conflict of party but by the number of votes cast for such candidates, indicated that our forefathers had in mind uncontested elections, and never contemplated party strife.

But whatever they thought they were doing in this regard, they did in fact see the danger of electing the judiciary by popular vote. They set up three distinct and separate branches of the Federal Government:

1. The law-making body.
2. The executive.
3. The judiciary.

It has been said that they are wholly independent of each other; but this does not work out as a fact. Congress is the law-making body; and it was an unusually wise provision that it was to consist of two parts; the upper house was intended to steady the lower house; to prevent rabid and wildcat legislation such as has often been enacted, and to give the hot-headed politicians time to cool off. In England, owing to the constant fear of a general revolution that shall bring the king's rule to an end, the House of Lords has practically gone out of business by its own willingness to remain nominally alive: as it does not dare to oppose legislation of the House of Commons under certain circumstances.

Our government in its three branches is interlocked to a large extent. The appointments of the President must be confirmed by the Senate, which is right; and all treaties made by him or his State Department must be so confirmed. Even his own Cabinet is subject to the approval of the Senate which is right. As Executive his chief function is to execute the laws of Con-

gress; but they make the laws; and here again the departments interlock, for he may veto their legislation, and force them to pass it by a larger margin than a mere majority over his disapproval.

But after each branch of the government is constructed and becomes a working portion of the general machinery, there is no interference from either of the other branches. It is true that the Judiciary are given the duty to interpret the laws passed by Congress, and to overrule any law that seems to be unconstitutional; thus placing another check on the ill-advised legislation of the lawmaking body.

The wisest provision of the framers of our Constitution was the method by which the Judiciary comes into existence and remains a third branch of the Government. Every member of the Supreme Court, of the Circuit Court, and of the District Court, must be appointed by the President; and confirmed by the Senate. Here for the first time in our national history we see a perfectly safe, sane and satisfactory system. Such States as copied this method have had equal success in securing a non-political judiciary; while all the other States, depending on politics, have suffered and are suffering from the corruption that attends all such methods. It is largely in the latter States that we find the Courts the laughing stock of thoughtful men and their trial system a farce. While all politicians claim that there are two sides to this question of electing judges and magistrates, the facts are so plain and so forceful as not to admit of the arguments of sophists whose duty it is to throw dust in the eyes of the dear people.

When the President nominates for the Supreme Court the man of his choice, he selects a man from out a group of the ablest men in the country. He has a large field to choose from. That he does not create a Court that shall be one-sided in its politics, or that shall represent only one section of the country, or that shall represent only one line of interests, has been proved by the continuous line of appointments, not one of which, with a single exception, has proved unfair or improper; and the Senate stands ready to re-shape his purpose if he tries to depart from the old custom of impartial fairness. Here are the two best sources of safety to the nation:

1. A large field of the best men to select from.

2. The approval of the Senate. Added to these two influences, we may include:

3. The desire and ambition of the President to give the country men who shall reflect always his good judgment, his honor, and his desire to safeguard the varied interests of all the people. That this ambition has moved Presidents is proved all along the way. The cleanest moral characters in American history have been found in the appointment to this high office.

The crafty politician is charged full to the muzzle with built-up arguments and apparent reasons for claiming that elected judges are as well qualified for the judiciary as those who have been appointed. Their arguments do convince people easily; and the fact that men who are accounted able to solve such questions are misled by false arguments when uttered by politicians sustains the claim that mental taint is coexistent with almost all phases of politics. Wise men suffer from this taint.

An elected official or judge is always selected by a gang; and it is this gang rule that the country needs riddance of. Then the crafty fellows proceed to unfold the mighty protective value of the primaries; and for a moment this staggers all opposing argument. As soon as the swayed mind is able to do a little thinking for itself, it realizes that the primary is the neatest trick of modern times, invented by politicians in order to satisfy the people by making them believe they are really nominating the candidates; when in fact the names that are submitted to the primaries are chosen by the same gang that used to choose the nominees themselves. Let us look into this species of trickery.

The people now elect the United States Senators instead of having them chosen by State Legislatures. For whom do they vote for such office? For the nominees of the primaries. So far, so good. Who made the nominations at the primaries? The dear people. Still so far, so good. Whom did the people nominate? Why the,—come to think of it,—well, of course, the men whose names were put before the primaries. But who put those names before the primaries: or how did they get there; and how many got there? The gang. The same old gang. You who exercise the grand privilege of nominating a United States Senator, are given two names to choose from in the primaries; rarely more; once in a while three, and in a

few instances more than three. The whole thing is narrowed down to such few names as the gang chooses to let you vote for and select your candidate from. You have absolutely no choice in the naming of the men for whom you are to vote. You are told in effect, but you do not know it, that you must take your pick from the few names, generally two, that are served up to you.

In a great contest in a great State, the voters of one party at the primaries, had only two names put before them; and both these names were cut and dried offerings of the worst gang in existence. In another State at the primaries, only two names for one office were voted on; no others appeared. The voters complained years ago that at the polls they were compelled to vote for only such candidates as the political ring chose to nominate; and since then they have been given permission to do their own nomination, which they proudly do at the primaries. They have not yet waked up to the fact that the names served up for their use there have been selected by the same gang or ring. To reform this method, there must be an earlier primary the duty of which shall be to select names to be voted on at the regular primary; and the latter shall nominate men to be elected or voted for on election day; but the earlier primary will in fact be cut and dried by the same gang or ring, and so on indefinitely.

There can be no escape from this slavery until all parties and partisanship are wiped off the national map.

We watched the history of a large number of elected judges, some for the highest courts, starting with their nomination at the primaries. At each primary of each party, only two names were presented for the nominating process; and the voters in each party were compelled to name one of the proposed candidates, or none. The two names were provided or furnished by the regular gang, reeking with all the corruption clinging to it. Thus the judges were creatures of the slums. For the sake of a display of goodness, now and then a good man is nominated; now and then a really fine character is given the honor: but this is part of the game.

The naming of a really great jurist by politicians is for the same purpose that the horse dealer displayed a very fine animal in front of others all of which were very undesirable. If you are

selling a basket of potatoes and put one or two extra good ones on top, the trick may deceive the unwary; and in America, as probably everywhere in other lands, the most unwary, unthinking, unqualified individual for ruling his own country is the average voter who, with mouth agape, and hands sore from applause, believes everything told him on the stump by political orators.

When his ears begin to open, his brain closes tight.

So the crafty politicians put in nomination a really able man for the judicial position; one to which they often point with pride as they ask you to look at that, see the kind of man they give you; and like the group of horses or basket of potatoes, the rest of the nominations are of the lowest grade possible that can be at all acceptable.

There are some things that the decent people of this nation do not know; we refer to the decent people, because we have nothing to say to the others; we talk about them as examples of danger to our institutions.

One thing in particular is this that decent people do not know: The criminal classes constitute more than one third of our population; and more than one-half of our voters. They are more active at the polls than the decent voters; they get out on all occasions when they can influence the result; while the decent voters are either indifferent or lazy.

Elected judges know this fact like a book.

Under pressure in times of great crime waves, elected judges make spasmodic efforts to punish criminals as they deserve; but if you will look over the records of the courts you will find that most of their sentences are light, many offenders go free, many on parole, and trials are half-hearted. Elected prosecuting attorneys know that one-half of the voters are of the criminal classes, and it is the exception rather than the rule that a defendant is found guilty.

The number of crimes committed in States that have elected judges and elected prosecutors will tell an eloquent story when we compare them in proportion of population with States that have appointed judges and appointed prosecutors. In the latter the murders are less than one-third, and other crimes less than half of those where elections fill such offices. The certain and swift pursuit and conviction of criminals reduces crime very ma-

terially; and elected judges are much less inclined to punish the men who vote for them than are those who are appointed for life.

The elected judge in time seeks re-election.

He is human. He has been known to hold secret consultations with the gangs that belong to the criminal classes. Some years ago he was part of the political machine that was composed of saloon keepers and keepers of houses of prostitution; and some of these judges have been caught in such company. Some have been compelled to resign soon after their re-election because of such discovery. These are not isolated cases. While many elected judges are honest, most of them are not. Some who seem so honest that they are looked up to as examples for the young to emulate, have characters exactly opposite to their reputations; they are smooth pretenders. Being the product of the wicked political system, and being human, the two influences are more than they can stagger under and resist temptation. In fact they prefer re-election rather than decency.

Their affiliations can be read by an acute observer when they have before them for trial some of the gang that has elected them.

On the other hand there has never been a single case of such misconduct charged against a judge who has been appointed and whose term of office runs for a lifetime.

Nor do we believe that any such judge has been unfaithful to the interests of the people. Having had considerable experience in this line of study and investigation, we have had a number of opportunities for knowing the real character of certain judges; besides which we have had information from records, trials, reports, and various sources of knowledge, to which may be added the scandal that has been published in the reputable papers of the doings and resignations under pressure of judges; and in every case it has been that of an elected judge. Once in a while an appointed minor judge may lose his mental bearing as when he is not in health, or is eccentric, but we have never heard of more than one such case. While studying politics we had acquaintance with many people and considerable influence, and knew of the chicanery and dishonesty of a judge of a District Court, a Judge Graves by name, who offered most anything within the judicial range in return for his re-election. This scamp was so evil in his methods that he set free every criminal who could be of use to him in his re-election; in his charges to juries he made

it almost impossible to obtain a conviction; and if this were secured, he set aside the verdict on some pretended technical defect. Other judges were just as evil, and they were numerous.

Politically elected magistrates, that class of judges who generally try criminals without juries, are almost always villains; once in a while one is honest, and is promoted; but the taint of politics clings to all of them, and justice is a sham. These magistrates are closest to the people, which means closest to the criminals who control elections; and it would be political suicide to make the traveling too hard for their clientele, so trials are generally ineffective; and the public can only say, such a felon has a political pull with the courts.

When the President of the United States appoints a judge of the Supreme Court, he selects one regardless of any political pressure; at least this has been the past history of that bench. When he fills a lesser judicial position, if he follows the rule, his appointees have never been unworthy; but when he is dictated to by partisans, then the judge is nearer to the evil that we wish to avoid; and the records show that no appointed judge has ever been the subject of distrust except one or two of those in the lesser positions who have been the selections of political dictation.

It is true that the politicians, and all persons and concerns with axes to grind and desiring only to advance selfish motives, have many times longed to get at the Supreme Court and control its body and its decisions. Had this been done, our nation, instead of being held together as a Union would now be divided up into not less than four sections, and we would be living in chaos and disruption with all their horrors.

In the midst of the countless evils that party rule and politicians have brought upon this nation, the only bulwark of safety has been the United States Supreme Court.

The cleanest part of our government has been that in which the judiciary hold office for life under appointment of the President or of a Governor. In fact, with the exception of the administrations of quite a large majority of our Presidents, all the rest of our governmental systems have been tainted with corruption, and carried on solely in the interest of men in office who seek to keep their party in power, and to secure their own re-elections.

When one comes to consider the degrading conditions that are forced on the people by the election of judges under the control of politicians, there should be a prayer of thanksgiving that the framers of our great Constitution knew enough, or had inspiration enough, to keep that division of the Government out of the hands of men who are totally without consciences when they see opportunities to feather their own nests.

This subject has been studied by us for forty years by personal observation of the many courts of the land, and we have discussed it with older men of greater opportunities of knowing the facts, and there is not the slightest doubt that the only safety to our institutions rests in a non-political judicial system.

No man can become a justice of the United States Supreme Court unless he first meets with the approval or sanction of the President, who generally takes advice from other men before making the choice. Then the nomination must be confirmed by the Senate. Here are better safeguards thrown around the selection than can come from any political clique.

What is the result?

In the whole history of this country there has not been a single bad selection; no man has gone to the Supreme bench who has not been well qualified in legal experience and in a sound integrity. We do not believe that there has ever been a dishonest man in that body. We do not believe that, with one or two exceptions, the decisions have been flavored with politics; and if the exceptions have not been along the lines of the law, they have departed for the purpose of doing justice. But in more than forty years of its recent history, the adjudications have been of the highest order from every standpoint. The men selected have been among the greatest in our history; not all of them perhaps, but many of them.

We have had some weak Presidents, but never a weak member of the Supreme Court.

Now if any person is capable of using his brain power in a logical way, he can see that when a man holding an office as high as that of President, calls to himself for advice some of the best mental talent in the country, and with their aid names a man, and so august a body (this time it is really august) as the Senate confirms the selection, it would be almost improbable that an error could occur.

There are States that used to follow the same plan of securing their judges; by nomination by the Governors; if this plan has been abandoned it is of late occurrence. We are quite familiar with the judicial system of Massachusetts of two generations ago, and it is probable that it still is in vogue. From the beginning of its history as a State its judges were selected by its Governors; never was there a bad choice; some of the greatest legal lights went to that bench, men famous throughout the land, and the decisions of that State in the book reports were received with more respect than those of any other State in the Union; and were even recognized as the leading law in England in some lines.

The selections were for life and were therefore made with great care, and have been uniformly good, in many cases brilliant; always honest and efficient.

Not so with politicians' judges.

Consider the difference in the conditions, if you will.

When the President or the Governor presents the name of a candidate for a judicial position, he has a large number of names to choose from; when the dear people at their primaries try to nominate a man for a judicial position, they have only two names to select from as a rule, and rarely more than three; and every one of these names has been cooked up for them by some political gang soaked in the lowest grade of corruption.

The President or Governor has the whole nation or the whole State watching him make his choice; the United States Senate have the power to accept or reject the nomination; and there is the living and virile ambition of the Executive to show his colors as a man and a ruler by presenting only the very best men for consideration. In fact it is a contest to find the best among the best; and there you have your United States Supreme Court; a group of the finest characters and the mental product of America. This result is always possible in every section of the land where the judiciary are appointed and confirmed; but never possible where nominated by the gang and elected by the people who have no other candidates except those that are the creatures of ring rule and corruption.

In a conversation with a high judge who had come up from the State Courts where the judiciary are elected, and who became a member of the highest court in the land, we were told in effect the following facts: "No elected judge feels that

degree of independence that is allowed one who holds his position for life. I have talked with justices from States where they were appointed by Governors, and find a different kind of legal mind among that class from that which I find where they are elected. The knowledge that one holds a life position or during good behavior gives a better grade of legal thought to the justice. Honest men know the source of their selection when they are elected; they know of political organizations, and the nature of the support they depend upon to win their victories at the polls, and this knowledge sooner or later reaches the elected judge. Sooner or later he is called upon to show appreciation of the influences that made his election possible: and especially his nomination; for the real harm occurs in the first step. A few men, often only one in a State, known as the Boss, decides who shall be chosen. The Boss becomes bold if our decisions on the Bench and in criminal trials do not please him; and the fear of a certain brand of disgrace attending a failure to be re-elected to the same office, compels the honest judge to listen to the advice of a corrupt political judge and drives him either to refuse to accept another term, or to acquiesce in matters that an independent judge escapes. I have never talked with an elected judge who did not deplore the system."

A number of watchers followed certain magistrates in cities, where the enforcement of the criminal laws fell to their courts, and these watchers secured evidence of the most damning character against men whose private lives seemed pure and above reproach. These judges all made display in trials in the hope that they would be regarded as impartial; but whenever called upon by the gang to free or help a criminal who controlled a ward or to sentence a heeler who held in his power the votes of scores of lawbreakers, the magistrate found some defect in the warrant, and set the culprit free. In the jury courts, the elected judges are constantly setting free felons who are a menace to the public; and the excuse invariably seems of late to be that the indictment is faulty. More than six hundred criminals went free last year in one State from this cause. Yet when we read the indictments, the reason given by the political judge was hair-brained, and plainly technical, having behind it nothing but the payment of a debt to the slums that helped to elect him.

No judge is honest with the people who sets free a criminal because of any technicality. Felons should be tried and convicted on the evidence, and should be given opportunity to know what are the charges against them, and if necessary the judge should order a faulty complaint or indictment or information to be amended to meet the facts. It costs time and money, even millions of dollars every year, to apprehend the criminals, and to find the facts on which to proceed to trial; and the time will come when an enraged public will sweep out of existence the technical judicial system by which on some fault in the papers of a case, notorious offenders, even murderers, are released to continue their nefarious work. Facts only are wanted; let ignorant prosecutors strive in vain to write the facts into the dead language of court practice; but remember the mob that included the majority of the decent people of Cincinnati that razed to the ground a costly Court House as a warning to the political gangs that infested the city, stood in the way of every conviction when their voting constituents faced charges of murder, and spoke in a language that all could understand.

This judicial crime is committed fifty times by an elected judge to one time by an appointed judge; but there are enough of the latter, no matter how honest, to bring discredit on the whole system of justice. The appointed judge commits the crime of freeing a criminal on a technicality because of his training in a law system that was archaic four centuries ago; and he has never had an incision in his brain to let in the clear light of truth. He is a passing menace, and will soon disappear. The elected judge frees the criminals for they are his bedfellows in most instances; they did him the service to elect him; and he wishes to stand for re-election.

This lesson deals with the question of political judges. SOUND JUDGMENT says in unmistakable terms that the Constitution of the United States provides the only right system; that of appointment from among the best men of the land, and their confirmation by a scrutinizing and carefully discriminating body; resulting in the choice of the best from the best.

Is your brain clear enough to see that this is the truth?

If so, then you are permitted to credit yourself with

ONE HUNDRED PERCENT IN THIS STUDY.

ELEVENTH SECTION

THE COURTS

FROM the beginning of time man has found some remedy for the encroachments of his fellow beings on what he considers his rights; excepting only those confiscations that were made by autocratic rulers and their followers. When there came a pretence to some form of civilization, as in the Roman times, about two thousand years ago, the legal code that bears the name of Civil Law was given to the people; and this was made into a final digest or collection of legal principles in the sixth century under the emperor Justinian. After the eleventh century it was made applicable to the wants of all nations of Europe; and from it came that branch of the law that is opposed to criminal law in the general use of the two terms.

As each nation advanced in its various phases of progress, all law was adjusted to meet the ever changing conditions, until a few centuries ago when a stone wall in legal procedure was erected by the sophistry of the wise debaters of old saws and principles, which stone wall stands in this enlightened age as a barrier to common sense and justice.

The people of England are content with anything that is hoary with age and decrepitude; and so they cling to the system that grew out of the darkest superstition of ancient customs, and they like it. A people whose courts are capable of conducting cases such as that of the litigants on which the supposed case of Jarndyce versus Jarndyce was founded, and which custom was given immortal publicity in "Bleak House," are not yet entitled to a better code or procedure. The law's delays are just as stubborn now as when that exposure was made. This shows the character of a people as a whole.

The system has been standing still for centuries, with only such variations as are required by the forced decrees of advancing business. There are some courts in the United States today that follow the old English practice almost literally. There are other courts that deem their only function to be to find some hair to split in making decisions. There are judges so musty that their only regret is that they cannot render a decision against both sides of every case. Other judges enjoy digging back seven hundred years and finding a legal instance to bolster up a "new" axiom.

This system has come down from a long distant and wholly obsolete past. It was in use many centuries ago; and never had reached even then a state of perfection.

We have inherited the thing that was developed under the weakest of all human frailties: the semi-barbarism of the dark ages. We laugh at the old forms of trial when stunts were performed to ascertain if the accused were guilty or not; if he could run on red hot plowshares and not get burnt he was innocent; or if he were thrown in deep water and was drowned he was innocent, but if he escaped he was guilty and had to be slain to satisfy the law of those times. These procedures seem to us at this age to be ridiculous; but our methods that have been in vogue for hundreds of years, will seem to a civilized age centuries hence just as ridiculous.

The judges, however honest and efficient they may be, are swayed by technicalities and do not know it. Every case that comes up in court of a trial nature calling for a decision has two sides; one side claims certain facts in its favor; the other side claims facts that are opposite. The jury is supposed to determine which side is right in its contention as to the facts; they find for one or the other. Smith claims that Jones owes him one thousand dollars for goods bought; Jones says the goods were not up to their guaranty as to quality and he did not receive them, but that they are lying in some place of deposit for the plaintiff to remove.

Smith now replies that the goods were up to the guaranty; and this issue is to be decided by the jury. Everything depends on the real quality of the goods; witnesses say that at this time they are in bad condition; Smith says they were all right when delivered, but that Jones was not doing a brisk business and so,

in order to avoid taking the goods, he tried to avoid receiving them on the ground that they were of poor quality. As Smith lived a long distance away and could not come on to inspect the goods he had tried to persuade Jones to receive them; until at length they may have spoiled in fact; but they were in perfect condition when they left Smith's warehouse. One of Smith's witnesses under cross-examination becomes weak in his memory and is made to say that he did not inspect every ounce and pound of the goods on the very day of shipment, and will not swear they were perfect at that date. As this witness is the only one in a position to have personal knowledge of the condition of the goods, the court is asked to dismiss the case, which it does, and allows a verdict for the defendant.

The plaintiff carries the case to a court of appeals which sets aside the verdict and orders a new trial. At the second trial the case is not taken from the jury on the repetition of the same evidence as given before; so the defendant puts in his evidence; and on the stand Jones admitted under cross-examination that he did not receive the goods in fact nor examine them, until some three weeks after they had arrived; when, going to the place where he had them stored, he found them in bad condition, but knew nothing of their exact condition on the day they arrived. On this admission the plaintiff asks the court to order a verdict for the plaintiff which was done.

The defendant now carries the case to a higher court on appeal, and a new trial is ordered. At the third trial, following the order from the court above, all issues are given to the jury, which disagrees. No further trial takes place; as five years have elapsed; the defendant has paid for counsel and other expenses three thousand dollars to defend a one thousand dollar case; and the plaintiff has died after having paid out over three thousand dollars to secure his thousand.

This case is typical of what is going on in America today.

That it contains a number of wrongs is apparent even to the outsider.

They are not wrongs that can be smoothed over and endured.

They are wrongs that invite the most bitter comment on the methods of court trials and the law in general.

No matter how pure a court may be, nor how honest and efficient its judges, when the whole nation feels that it is wrong,

feels that it is an incubus, feels that justice is hardly ever possible, there is something the root of which should be pruned or wholly removed; something that makes respect impossible and hatred of the system universal. It cannot be a very nice thing for any court to contemplate the fact that its procedure is regarded by every intelligent person as archaic and useless. Yet the justices of the highest court in the land know that this feeling prevails in this country, and some of them have several times addressed the national bar association on the subject and asked them to suggest changes for the better.

The typical case we have presented shows the errors that make up this great wrong:

1. The judge had no right morally, even if legally, to take the case from the jury at the first trial, and order a verdict for the defendant.

2. The judge at the second trial had no right to order a verdict for the plaintiff.

3. The jury should have had the case at the first trial, or else the judge should have decided it after hearing both sides instead of only one.

4. The possibility of a jury disagreement should have been made so remote as to be improbable.

5. Fees for attorneys should be fixed by law and paid into court for them; and should never be so large that the humblest person cannot get his rights.

6. The jury system as at present conducted, is barbaric in the last degree, and brings injustice a hundred times to every case of justice.

These views are not original with us; they have been expressed countless times by men of the highest ability; by great lawyers after years of wide experience; by business men of solid brain sense; and by all persons who have given the matter thought. The trouble is that the people are too dumb, too prone to submit to wrongs on the theory that seeing such mountains of evil bearing down on them there is no hope for relief; so they struggle on until they lose all interest in living, and droop into a useless old age if they live that long.

The question that confronts humanity now is whether or not the great wrongs shall go on unchallenged, or something shall be attempted to remedy them. In the past the discussions have

been confined to uncovering the wrongs; but nothing has been suggested to right them. But we learn in this study that when a wrong has been discovered it is logical to face about in the opposite direction and find the remedy by applying the principles dictated by SOUND JUDGMENT.

The greatest evil of our legal system is the prolonged dragging of a case in court. In one trial recently over a will, three months were consumed, when any group of business men could have tried and settled it in two days; and many men of the soundest and most conservative judgment so stated, who had watched the trial in the courtroom. While these three months were being consumed in lawyers' talk, fussing and objections, hundreds of other cases of as much importance to humbler clients were held up and some never tried because the people were worn out waiting.

A witness who can tell all he knows in thirty minutes is kept on the stand all day, and the opposing lawyer grills him to make him fall into some trap or contradiction. Each lawyer is supposed to be an officer of the court and is sworn to see that justice is done; but he seeks rather that injustice be done; for his main effort is to make an honest witness appear to be a liar.

This is a common experience.

The proper method which is the true one to try a case is to have it fully prepared out of court; and all that a witness is to tell should be written down and handed to a Court Questioner, who ought to be an assistant judge. This method has been tried successfully. It reduces the time of a trial to one-tenth of that usually consumed. One great attorney, now a justice of the United States Court said that the lawyers for both sides should be as anxious for all the facts to come out and the full truth be told no matter which side it helped or hurt, as the jury were; that lawyers ought to be officers of the court, and as impartial as were the judges. But this reform is not possible.

There should be no lawyers admitted to a court trial.

A tested system is that of having all the evidence examined by lawyers out of court, and such witnesses selected as may seem necessary. Their testimony should be written down and handed to an official Court Questioner. In this way nothing would be lost that should go to the court. The Court Questioner should conduct all the examinations, with full privilege of cross-examination, and his judgment as to the admissibility of evidence

should be final. As he would be an assistant judge, he would be trained in the laws of evidence.

In some States the juries are made the judges of both the facts and the law which is a vicious system; they should adhere to the rulings of the trial judge. No layman can apply the law as long as it remains so intricate as now.

In England the trial is prepared by solicitors, and the cases are tried by advocates; each branch of the practice is kept separate. We can improve on that method by removing the advocates, and in their places put one only, the Court Questioner.

It may be said that there should be arguments by opposing sides, to clarify the evidence. But arguments as a rule only clarify one side by making the other side appear as muddy as possible. The best clarifying training in the world is that which a man of business gets by trying to transact business. With the right kind of juries, and the right kind of Court Questioner the evidence can be made just as clear as the best business mind would make it; and that is much clearer than any lawyer is in the habit of making it. Look into the courtroom anywhere when a case is on trial, and if you can see through a ladder, note the efforts of each lawyer to win by what a baseball player calls the squeeze play; squeezing in some hints and suggestions improperly, squeezing out the valuable evidence of the other side, and squeezing in all kinds of unfair things in the arguments, with objection after objection to the offerings of the opposing counsel. It is anything but right.

The Court Questioner would combine in one person the Englist advocate for the plaintiff, and the advocate for the defendant; two in one; he would seek only the ends of justice, whereas now we find paid lawyers seeking any ends that will help them win. Or each side may have a Court Questioner.

By having this plan we would be able to try ten cases where now we try one; the congestion of the courts would cease; the cost of trials to clients would be reduced to a very small sum, as the evidence need not be prepared by a high priced lawyer, and the expense on the people who now pay millions where thousands of dollars would suffice would be so reduced as to meet one of the most potent objections to the law courts.

While the Constitution provides for jury trials, it does not provide for lawyers. The interests of litigants can be fully pro-

tected by the Court Questioner; and men or women trained in the laws of evidence can prepare each side for the coming trial. Two or more Court Questioners could be provided if necessary but only one or two at the same trial. In criminal cases the prosecuting attorney could prepare his side of the cases and send them to the Court Questioner, who would also represent the other side. By this system we have lawyers looking after interests of their clients as fully as now, with their unfair methods eliminated; and we have trials that will be ended in proper time under the fairest of all systems, justice to those who deserve it, and no race with death for the cases to come on.

The fees of lawyers are out of all proportion to their merits; and should be regulated by law, and paid into the court. And as no lawyer should be allowed in court during a trial, the only work to be paid for will be that done in preparing the case. A man sues for one hundred dollars and after a bitter contest wins his case, but finds that he owes his attorney three hundred dollars. In such a case the law should allow not over ten dollars to the attorney for getting the case ready for the Court Questioner and nothing to the latter, as he is to be paid by the State. We have obtained from actual knowledge furnished by litigants the following range of fees charged and paid in cases in various parts of the United States:

1. A widow was compelled to defend her home against a forged note said to have been given by her husband. The value of the home was two thousand dollars. It was all she had in the world. After winning her case the lawyer presented a bill for $1,990 and took her home in payment. Under a decent legal system his fees ought not to have exceeded twenty dollars. It may seem small, but it is just.

2. A man was tricked by schemers to part with a sum of money in buying a pretended business. He paid them three thousand dollars. He found that he had bought out an empty concern that had no value whatever. He sued for the money, won his case, and was compelled to pay out of the three thousand dollars the sum of $2950 for his lawyer's services. The three thousand dollars was the result of twenty years of saving as a producer, and the lawyer mulcted him out of practically all of it by a day's work in court. Under a just law the fee should have been not over fifty dollars.

3. A man was sued for seven hundred dollars for goods that his wife had fraudulently bought after she had left him and which had been sold to her with full knowledge of the circumstances by the plaintiff, and he won his case in court; but his lawyer made him pay a bill of one thousand dollars for the work. Fifteen dollars would have been an ample fee.

4. A man worked for some weeks for another who was well able to pay him the amount due, which was eighty dollars. He called on eight or nine different lawyers to inquire what would be the cost of a trial, and could not secure a lawyer who would try the case for less than one hundred dollars. This would be a loss of twenty dollars if he won his case, as he would have been compelled to add the full amount of a verdict to that sum to meet his obligations to his attorney. He never sued, and never was paid for his labor.

5. A wealthy man made a practice of employing help and not paying them. They would take the matter to some lawyer who would write to the debtor, and receive no reply. The cost of winning the amounts due would be more than those amounts, and only in one case was the man ever sued. He knew he would be safe from suits on account of the fees demanded by lawyers.

6. A poor woman worked for a time for wages amounting to only five dollars; and when she asked for the money, was laughed at by the debtor. She went to three lawyers at different times asking them to get the money for her. They would not even try to collect it by letter. General B. F. Butler heard of it and was in a rage. He also heard of the other cases, and sent for these people. His fees from great corporations brought him an enormous wealth; but for many years he made it a practice to take all cases of humble clients without charge. The woman got her five dollars as soon as Butler had written to the debtor and he had time to hurry to the great man's office in Pemberton Square, Boston. Butler often told the author that there should be free legal service for all litigants who otherwise would be put to loss for the work of lawyers, meaning a loss out of proportion to the amounts involved.

This is done in some cities now; but not well done in any.

Let all fees be reasonable, and avoid taking into account the wonderful mental acumen of these giants of the profession. There is no more reason why they should be paid more than five

to twenty dollars a day than that the bricklayer should receive more than that sum.

Justice should never be high-priced.

Above all establish everywhere where there are courts and lawyers now, free legal service for litigants, just as we have county officials who serve their constitutents.

It is because of the methods of lawyers that nine cases out of every ten have miscarried, or have done serious injustice to clients.

There are civilized countries that will not permit a lawyer to live among them.

Some years ago we learned of a city in the far West where the people agreed that no lawyer should be permitted to come; and after this plan had been tried for twenty years, we happened to be there and made inquiry as to the results, and were told: "We were compelled to have a number of Notaries for the execution of documents, but we never have needed a lawyer. There have been some disputes all of which we have settled by our Board of Citizens, as they are called. Our Notaries are trained in writing any kind of documents, wills, deeds, mortgages, agreements, leases, and all other papers; and between you and me the only document that was not skilfully and correctly drawn was made by a lawyer in another city for a business man living here."

The deciding of cases on legal technicalities has been so notorious that there is a great revulsion of feeling for all courts and all judges. You have never read what are called law reports; they are published in big books bound in law leather and are the decisions of the highest courts of appeals, almost always on questions of law. It is not our purpose here to go into these reports in order to show what is meant by legal technicalities; but it would pay you to borrow one or more of such books from any law library, or office of any prosperous lawyer, and read these decisions. They speak for themselves. You would not believe that the human mind could be so finely split in sophistry, and so capable of slicing hairs into such minute strands as are displayed in those decisions.

Here is one example of the technical hair splitting that makes the courts of appeals seem necessary, and that has brought them into such disrepute among the sensible masses of the people:

A man signed the following contract: "I agree to buy of John Smith one thousand barrels of flour now in his warehouse; and hereby pay for the same the sum of eight thousand dollars." The flour was not insured. A fire destroyed it. Smith had been paid in full for it. He claimed that the flour had been sold to the buyer; but the latter claimed that it had not been sold. The court ruled that the phrase "I agree to buy" was not a purchase but a promise to purchase. The case went up on appeal to the highest and most learned court in the State and it was decided that the phrase "I agree to buy" was only an agreement to buy, and not a sale. The buyer had said that the flour was his, and was making preparations to move it the day following the fire, and so told several men, but the trial court would not admit the evidence of intention, as it said that a writing must stand for what it says on its face; if intentions were allowed to overrule written contracts, no one would be safe, etc., etc., etc.

In any business where men of ordinary sense are engaged in honest and decent methods of doing things, when a man intends to sell goods, does sell them by written agreement, and gets his pay, the buyer has bought the goods; he knows it; the seller knows it; and every sane man knows it; but it was reserved for the law to split hairs and decide that an agreement to buy was not a purchase. Here is the fundamental grievance against the law, against the lawyers, and against the courts. It is well founded. Next to the United States Senate there is no body of men in America whose opinions are so little respected as trial courts and courts of appeal.

This decision just referred to could be reinforced by hundreds of thousands of similar cases.

In one law book of hundreds of pages containing many decisions of the court of highest appeals in a great State, we found that every decision, with no exception whatever, was based on just the same brand of mental twaddle. Injustice in every case. Gross and lasting injustice because the judges thought that splitting hairs was evidence of acumen; not knowing that it was in fact on a par with the low animal cunning of a savage who was lying in ambush for his victim. The courts are always seeking victims. The case cited is exactly like all the others in principle. If there were no hair splitting there could be no appeal.

The result of the decision in the flour case was what the law calls logical. The man who supposed he had sold the flour, had not, and the eight thousand dollars he had received he was compelled to return to the buyer; so that he had neither flour nor money. Great is the law. Great are the intellects that administer it.

In the matter of notes, those little pieces of paper that require you to pay money on a given date, there have been reported in the law books more than thirty thousand hair splitting decisions. It would pay you to look up some of them; and for every one that is based on sound sense we will send you congratulations. Thirty thousand hair splitting discussions about a trite piece of paper.

In a lease John Smith who is the lessee of a shack that is about to fall to pieces, signs the usual form, which includes the words: "Said lessee agrees on the expiration of the term of this lease to return said premises to the lessor in as good a condition as when he received them, reasonable wear and tear excepted." The shack was a rotten affair, and the lessee when he took up the matter of renting it told the lessor that it seemed hardly able to stand during the period for which he was taking it. But the lessor was optimistic and cheered him on with the assurance that it had stood for a half century and might be good for another decade; we spell the word decade, although it could be spelled the other way. One week after the lessee took possession the wind blew the shack into an adjoining lot, and the lessee was homeless.

Now comes the law into the scenery.

The term of the lease was ten years; the lessor, a sharp fellow, had written the document. As no clause excused the tenant from paying rent in case of the disappearance of the building, he was held to be liable for ten years' rent. As he had agreed to restore the building in as good a condition as when he received it, he was forced by the law to re-build the shack. It took a trial and an appeal to settle these profound points; and this cost a large sum of money to the lessee, but very little to the other party whose son was an attorney. When the law was finally decided as stated, the decision was shown to a number of lawyers, and all said, "Sound law, sound law. The court could do nothing else."

This is one of hundreds of thousands of cases that cause the great masses of thinking people to hate the law, to hate lawyers

as pests, to hate the courts and all their proceedings. Never once in a thousand criticisms do you hear a respectful word spoken for courts, lawyers or trials. Is this right? If this feeling exists, it must have a basis; and we have shown the nature of this basis.

The slimsy pretexts on which criminals are allowed to escape prove the desire of politically elected judges to keep in touch with the criminal classes to which they look for votes for re-election. It is rare that such pretexts are employed by appointed judges who serve for life. Start writing in a book the many times criminals are set free because of technical excuses, and you will be ashamed that you live in this era of so-called civilization. The proceedings before the grand jury were one-one-millionth of a hair in error; so the murderer goes free. The selection of the venire, of the panel, of the jurors, contained hidden a hundred feet below the intelligence of an ordinary brain, some flaw that the mental nose of the lawyer can ascertain, and the mental scent of the judge can detect; so the trial is faulty and the murderer goes free. It is the same weary story over and over again.

Do you know that the judges that sit in trials are hooded, not perhaps by cloth hoods, but by the mental cloud of six centuries back? They have not yet attached themselves to the fact that in this era there is a strong regard for the elementary principles of common sense. They do not realize that the weight of law books of ancient origin is pressing down on their skulls and contracting their mental vision into the narrow vista of semi-barbarism. The countless decisions that have done gross injustice to the people who were unfortunate enough to be in the clutches of the law, seem to these judges to be scintillations of brilliancy instead of the most stupid errors of the human intellect.

As long as you have a mass of legal decisions that are based on the hair splitting technicalities of sophistry, so long will civilization turn her back on the race. We are making no real progress whatever.

And such decisions fill the law books today.

These wrongs originate with lawyers who are contending for their clients. We may not be able to make you see that a court of justice should not be a court of contentions.

There should never be a contest, a battle, a fight, a struggle to

win, in a court of justice. Such methods bring the countless wrongs on the people. Justice demands the absence of conflict.

Old sophistry speaking through what is facetiously called Intelligence, says that these conflicts or battles of minds in courts thresh out the facts and get to the pith of the disputes. Nothing could be farther from the fact. One lawyer seeks to put in evidence what he knows is not properly admissible; the other lawyer does the same. Both try to keep out the facts that hurt, because they fear the results; they are afraid the jury will get the truth. It is rare indeed that the real truth gets a hearing.

Countless thousands of honest witnesses have been so mixed by the trickery of cross-examining lawyers that they have been branded on what seems to be their own admission as liars. Honest witnesses are the easiest to contradict themselves. Ten honest witnesses in a case would all differ in the details of their testimony; while ten perjurers who had been coached by a lawyer would all agree to the minutest details. Yet the unfair lawyer makes the honest witnesses appear as false, and the false ones as true. This is the everyday experience of the courtroom. A great judge once said to a jury: "Look out for the witness that never trips, that never contradicts himself; he has been too well coached." Yet you cannot induce a jury to believe a man who has in fact contradicted himself on the stand. The tricky lawyer brands him as false in all things, if he is careless in one.

These contests are wrong.

Today we see the attorney for the plaintiff enter the courtroom with the look of defiance on his face; and soon there enters the attorney for the defendant with another look of defiance on his face; both are cocks primed for fight; and in a court of justice, where the truth should be desired by all honest men; and those who desire falsehood have no place there.

Every seasoned judge, whether he tells it aloud or not, will agree with a great jurist who said: "I have sat in trial of cases for forty years; and in that time I do not believe there has been one case where all the witnesses told the truth, or where any of the lawyers tried to get the whole truth and nothing but the truth before the jury; and now, as my career is closing I wish to say that our court system is all wrong not only in my opinion but in the opinion of many other judges. The remedy is to be found in keeping contests and contentions out of the courtroom; and in

public attorneys paid by the public as the officers of the court are paid. Theoretically every lawyer is an officer of the court and his oath when admitted to the bar emphasizes that fact; but instead of helping secure justice he seeks only the verdict for his client."

The Public Attorney could easily be provided by the State and be paid for at a proper salary which could not possibly equal the great cost now placed on the people by the expensive courts with their interminable delays. To try one criminal case recently the people were put to $26,000 costs; and the jury disagreed. In New York City not very many years ago a criminal case cost the people over half a million dollars in the three trials. While these tedious conflicts are going on in court the dockets are crowded with delayed cases, and the wheels of justice stand still in thousands of matters that should be settled speedily.

Every person with a grievance should have the right to consult a trained attorney. If he decides there is cause of action and that justice demands it, he must certify the case to a lawyer to prepare; the attorney who has been consulted having nothing to do with it except to send it to another for preparation, and the lawyer who receives it is to prepare it whether he agrees with the client or not. Once the case is under way, the defendant may consult a lawyer who must prepare his side of it; and these two sides are to be sent to the Court Questioners; one appearing for each litigant, or one for both.

Until Public Attorneys and Court Questioners are established, the fees of lawyers now practicing should be fixed by law, and always paid into court by clients, with a view to ending the extortion that now prevails. There is certainly no justice in a lawyer charging two thousand dollars to collect two thousand dollars, which has been done many times, or in similar proportions; nor in charging five hundred dollars to win a verdict in a case involving only seventy dollars as occurred recently. Lawyers' fees today are a network of extortion.

By the system of Court Questioners a three months' trial will be reduced to three days; a week's trial to three hours; a day's trial to an hour; and the people will save in taxes several times the cost of the Court Questioners and Public Attorneys.

Every docket in the land is crowded to suffocation with de-

layed cases except where there is a real system of business methods in vogue. Some of the courts have thousands of cases held up while one case takes weeks of valuable time, and imposes great expense on the people.

In attempting to enforce one law where eighty men were arrested, there was a demand for a jury trial by each of the eighty defendants. The first trial lasted four days; the other seventy-nine would have carried the matter beyond a year; and in the meantime many other similar cases were started; until the whole criminal procedure fell to pieces by its own weight. If this is right, it is a farce; if it is wrong it is a gross imposition on the people who pay in excessive taxes the cost of this as one only of the many instances of waste and injustice.

When you put a yoke on the neck of a free man, he objects; when you load him down with abuse and burdens he drops to the ground and crawls with his heavy freight and tells himself that there is no escape.

In time he is ready for revolution.

If there were but a few wrongs saddled on the public they would soon shake them off. But by piling these wrongs mountain high, they become paralyzed and suffer in silence. Ask any thinking man what he has to say of the travesty on justice that is displayed in every case in the courts and he will say, "Oh, yes, it is all wrong, but what can one man do?" So he does nothing.

Every citizen is affected in the following manner by the stupid systems of our courts:

1. The unnecessary expenses exceed the necessary expenses by five hundred percent and are wasted public money, which must be paid in taxes.

2. If he needs the aid of the court against some unprincipled villain, he must endure the law's delays interminably, and so lose his rights.

3. If he gets to trial and takes the stand, he must submit to insult after insult from counsel, be charged with perjury and fraud, and come out with damaged reputation and a hatred for the law and the court so deeply seated that he becomes an easy convert to the teachings of anarchy. It is the piling up of human wrongs that makes anarchy possible.

4. If he wins his case he must fight his own lawyer to get what he has won, or some of it; and in any event be fleeced by ex-

tortionate charges. Our courts of justice are so conducted that if a man wins, he loses.

Everybody knows that these are wrongs.

As the legal profession cannot exist in its present state without the present methods of procedure, it has been necessary for that profession to make the laws of the land; so we find lawyers everywhere elected to the law-making bodies. This is a vicious circle of cause and effect. The people know this. When their wrongs are so many and so heavy, when they are broken on the wheel by these evils and are apparently helpless the whole structure of modern civilization will topple and fall.

Every right thinking man and woman recognizes the necessity of a complete change in all our court methods; and the following remedies will sooner or later be adopted:

1. Facts, law free from technicalities, and strict business methods must take the place of the present system.

2. Justice without delay, sifting of evidence without conflict, fair and honest efforts to get results must take the place of the present musty, cloudy, foggy procedure that serves no one but the lawyers whose mouthings fill the courtrooms and occupy ninety-eight percent of the time at hand.

3. There should be a primary school under the title of "Department of Sanity," where judges are taught that justice to the people is as important as to the felons who break the law, where protection to the law-abiding classes is even of more importance than protection to the criminals who live by breaking the law, where facts that are sufficient to convict are the main essentials of a case as opposed to defects in the writing of the charges or other technical faults, and where all hair-splitting decisions that suited the dark ages eight hundred years ago are out of date in this era of supposed progress.

If a man who is employed by a business concern is charged with stealing, and is brought before the directors of the concern for a hearing, the question of his guilt or innocence can be determined with a certainty in a few minutes, and in a manner that fully safeguards his rights; but if he is brought before a court of so-called justice, all the paraphernalia of the modern trial are set in motion; the complaining witness may be cross-examined for a whole day, and then subjected to abuse by the lawyer in many ways in order to discredit him, although he is

honest and is in court merely because he happened to have knowledge of the facts; and the case may assume such proportions as to bring a large bill of costs on the county. When it ends it will, if decided rightly, be at just the place where it would have been had it been determined by the directors of the company. Recently a slander case that could have been tried and settled in five minutes by business methods, took a whole week of the court's time, and ended with a disagreement of the jury.

Our position is plain.

Change the whole system of Court Trials, by substituting for them a system whereby all persons who are entitled to justice may be assured of it, and without extortionate cost; promptly, effectively and completely served in a proper manner in all respects. If your mental powers are clear enough to see the truth of this claim, then credit yourself with

ONE HUNDRED AND TEN PERCENT IN THIS STUDY.

JURY TRIALS

Hundreds of years ago there was need of the jury system. It came into existence amidst a chaos of accumulated wrongs from which the people arose as if on the brink of a revolution. Perhaps it saved a century or more of civil warfare. But it rose from the mud.

The source of a thing clings to it. If a crowd of criminals should make a law, it would not be one that would hurt them. If one class of people were to make a law it would stand in some way for their benefit. If a semi-civilized age produced a new phase of life, it would be semi-civilized; for you cannot extract the germs of civilization from the soil of barbarism.

When the jury system was evolved it came by degrees. It had its beginning in certain primitive and barbaric customs of the races of Northern Europe more than fifteen hundred years ago, at a time when there was no real civilization in the world. All was dark. This form of trial was adopted and changed many times by different peoples.

Among the Anglo-Saxons a person accused of crime was allowed to summon twelve of his neighbors, called compurgators,

who swore to his innocence. This acquitted him if there were twelve who agreed, making the verdict unanimous. He was permitted to go about hunting for these jurors until he had found twelve who would agree to vote for him. Then he was sure of acquittal, no matter what the prosecution had to offer.

After the Norman Conquest, the people came to believe that their rights of trial might be restricted, and so insisted that they should be given the safeguard of a trial by jury. But the nobles did not care to be tried by anyone except nobles; and as the selecting of the jury had been shifted from the defendant to the State, it was important that they should have their own juries, and the common people theirs; the word peers, meaning equals, being used to define the grade of jurors.

As the law stands today in America, a man may demand trial by his peers. But while he cannot select his neighbors to swear him free as a jury, he can do the next thing, which is to prevent being tried by an intelligent jury when his interests would suffer if sensible people were to judge him. No guilty man or woman wants to risk his or her fate in the hands of people of common sense. So we have the farce of what is known as mongrel jury trials.

If a young and pretty woman is on trial for murder, the defense is always emotional insanity if she is guilty; and her lawyer will tie up the business of the courts for days selecting a jury that will be moved by his plea and her tears, so that she will be found to be innocent. To thus throw dust in the eyes of the men who are to hear the case, he will see that there are young fellows on the panel; fellows who cannot stand the sight of a baby in court whose mother in cold blood committed a foul murder; fellows who shed tears and keep several handkerchiefs to check the flow as the emotional lawyers do their work.

This farce is common experience in court trials.

A jury that should be provided in five minutes, often requires two or three weeks to secure by the farcical methods in vogue. The proverbial law's delays are thus intensified. Judges love to be the center of a notorious court trial; they are flattered by the attention of the press and public interest; they walk home proudly to their wives evenings as if to say, "Look, I am a great man. I am the presiding judge of such and such a trial. Behold me." And they hunt through a dozen papers to read what is

said of their caustic cautions to counsel, and of their rulings, and of their listening with raised ears to the objections that flow in by hundreds from the learned attorneys, and so allow the case to drag through weary weeks while the people's business in the courts must stand and wait on this nonsense.

If the case is one where vast financial interests are involved and there are issues to be tried by jury, the following will be chosen. We take the actual personal make-up of the jury in such a case: There were twelve men finally secured and we will begin with the foreman and describe them by numbers:

No. 1.—Foreman; a painter by trade; not had any schooling after he was six; works for day wages when he can get work.

No. 2.—An old man living in the suburbs. Has no occupation. Gets his living raising chickens, but has only seventeen at this time, and is supported by his married daughter who lives with him. Can read easily but not good at figures.

No. 3.—A middle-aged man who is known as a sandwich man on the streets, carrying a sign fore and aft.

No. 4.—A barber by trade, but not working much.

No. 5.—A church sexton; poor but honest. Never went to school after he was ten.

No. 6.—A janitor of an office building. Can count up to fifty.

No. 7.—An ashes collector, waiting for a job.

No. 8.—An old man; was once a milkman, drove a milk cart in the old days; kept account in chalk on the cellar door; not much with figures.

No. 9.—A man with weak lungs, but in need of work, and able to earn his fees as a juror.

No. 10.—A clerk at a soda fountain from and after he was fifteen years old; at first washed the glasses; afterwards mixed the drinks; never attended school after he was twelve. Do not know what he learned.

No. 11.—A dry goods clerk's assistant; got the boxes down, and kept the floor swept. Not good at figures.

No. 12.—A one-armed man who had been a beggar but was reformed, and did odd jobs anywhere. Was once good at figures, but did not like that kind of education; otherwise intelligent.

Here is an actual jury selected to try a financial case involving seven hundred thousand dollars.

More than this it is a typical jury.

From scores of veniremen the lawyers quarrel for days until they find some men who know nothing of the merits of the case to begin with, and nothing of the merits of anything else to end with.

Step into any court where a trial is in progress; ascertain what the issue is; look over the panel of twelve men that are trying it; and see if you can find our twelve jurors. It is a fact that men are wanted on the jury who have no fixed opinions; who are not familiar with anything in particular or anybody connected with the case, who have not read the papers concerning it, who can bring a dead interest into the trial, who favor or do not favor certain kinds of punishment, and are perfectly neutral on all subjects. A judge once halted the silly examination of veniremen by the statement: "It appears to me that you gentlemen are trying to find men with blank minds to sit in this trial."

On an average from ten to thirty percent of the time devoted to a trial is taken up with getting the panel of jurymen.

These delays help to account for the fact that all justice is tied up by one such cause or another. Fifty percent of the time is wasted in idle quarrels of counsel. Here is another cause of the law's delay.

At a meeting of the soundest business men of the country, an annual assembling of them, the Chairman said: "Another theme that I wish to speak upon is the recommendation by Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, Mr. Taft, that something be done by the influential bodies of this country to remedy the faulty methods of the law and of court procedure. That sentiment is echoed by every business man in this broad land. Something should be done. But who is to do it? How can anyone begin doing it? I have watched the juries of many courts in my lifetime, and I wish to tell you in the most solemn manner that I have never yet seen a jury that was qualified to decide the case that was before it. They have all been misfits. Some men have been high-minded and of good quality as men, but not experienced in rendering decisions put before them. I have seen hundreds of cases tried where no right verdicts could have been rendered by the untrained and non-expert juries that had to pass on them. Our people will never be justly served by the courts as long as we have these misfit juries."

The whole system is barbaric.

As the reader will see by referring to the earlier pages of this work, and the Contents also, we are heartily in favor of government on a business basis; and of court proceedings on a business basis. The man of business is trained. He must adopt methods that have for their foundation what has been termed concentrated common sense. We do not refer to the corner store merchant; he is only a merchant. But we have in mind the organizers and managers of the giant business companies that must move with the perfection of a complicated machine with perfect parts and perfect action; no jarring, no friction, no crashing disarrangement and breakage.

Compare a perfect business organization with its total exemption of friction, with the United States Senate with its eternal friction; and you see the value of business training and business methods in the government; and in the courts. When the lawyers start their battles, there is nothing but friction. Why should it be so, when the trial is conducted for the ostensible purpose of reaching a just decision?

What can be nearer right than the following methods:

1. Conduct the government on the soundest business basis.
2. Conduct the law-making bodies on the soundest business basis.
3. Conduct all court trials on the soundest business basis.

There were gathered together a goodly number of the leading business men to this country; and we are informed that Chief Justice Taft spoke to them in words somewhat as follows: "Gentlemen, it would be one of the most important and beneficial reforms that could be accomplished if our courts could adopt better and speedier methods of transacting business without lessening the protection that should be afforded all those who come to them for aid." These are not the exact words, yet the exact meaning is in them; but the great jurist added these words which are exact: "I know of no better model for the court than the perfectly conducted business."

This is all we claim in this study.

Do away with the childish proceedings that are made to look so important, and adopt something that has sound basis in common sense.

A judge of a court who had taken to himself a wife who was the daughter of a great merchant, thought he would give the wife

a rare day of enjoyment by having her attend a trial over which he was to preside. It so happened that she had never seen a court trial. At the end of the day when he joined her, he asked, "How did you like it? The proceedings were very solemn and dignified, were they not?" She gave a quaint smile and said, "I have seen my father in several Directors' meetings of his company, and if he were to have allowed the business transactions to be carried on the way you did those wrangles in your court, the directors would all have resigned. You spent all day in doing nothing. It was not even boys' play; boys have lucid intervals." She had inherited the business acumen that had ruled her father's life, and made him worthy of his success.

The whole system is barbaric.

It has been handed down from the darkest of the dark ages.

Justice fails in nine cases out of every ten, even if the cases were not subjected to the discouraging delays that have made all law a travesty on the whole pretense of reaching sound conclusions.

If justice is ever done it is after such difficulties that the party seeking help is glad when once he frees himself from the clutches of this semi-savage system; a torment from the moment he contemplates it until the rites are over.

Such a manner of dealing out so-called justice is most pitiable.

Do away at once with misfit juries.

Then change the fabric of the jury system.

It is wrong to try a criminal case in the county where the crime is committed. There are a hundred reasons why this should not be done. The first is that there can hardly be found twelve men who have not had an opinion on the matter. Some are willing to deny it in order to get on the jury and convict the criminal. Others deny it because they are friendly with the defendant and wish to hang the jury or acquit the accused. It is a common fact, well known to lawyers, that the men who say they have never formed opinions are the ones who have really made up their minds what they would do if put on the jury. It is generally safer to accept men who admit they have read the papers and have some idea of the case, but that any opinions they had formed could be changed by the evidence. They are more likely to be honest.

If you bring suit against a man in a civil case, his friends and

relatives are kept from the jury. It is also the law in many States that no citizen can sit on a jury to try a case against the town or city in which the juryman lives, as he might not wish to mulct his town in damages; so he is excused as being interested.

When you try a criminal in the county where the crime was committed you have no end of difficulties. One is that the whole county is more or less interested. The other is the trouble in finding an impartial jury. In the nature of things it ought to be impossible to find an impartial jury in a prominent case in the same county. The panel is asked to try a case against a fellow citizen. Then the verdict is, in any great case, difficult to obtain. Feeling runs high sometimes. Of course the small fry go through the grind of the court like small fish through a net, only they land in jail more readily. But an important case results in a hung jury too often. The county spends many thousands of dollars on a single trial; and the people pay this in taxes.

The sole aim of law should be exact justice.

Had the case been transferred to a neutral county, far away from that of the crime, where no one knew the criminal or his victim, the panel would have been filled in five minutes instead of three weeks; the verdict might have been a just one; and the law might have been vindicated.

There are certain kinds of crime that can never be punished in the county where they were committed. There are cases that will invariably miscarry unless they are tried by impartial juries.

Of course the law says that the criminal must be tried in the county of the offence; but that is only law; it can be changed. The argument in its favor is that in the olden days the carrying off of a prisoner away from his friends meant that he would never return, whether innocent or guilty. But no such danger lurks in this land.

If you insist on trying the man in the county of his crime, knowing that he will not be convicted, why try him at all? Why go through mere mockery? It is this foolish law that makes all law distrusted; and as law is the protecting arm of the nation, why cripple it into utter uselessness? It is because people suffer long and patiently until the break comes. Then all these miscarriages of justice will be remembered.

Absolute impartiality should be the aim of the law; and to try

a man among his friends and by his friends, cannot give the State and the man such impartiality. No crime should be tried in the county where it was committed if it is of a serious nature.

No man should be paid to assist a criminal to escape, for it is a duty of loyalty to the nation as a whole that crimes, with their dangers to life and liberty, should be stopped; and swift and sure convictions are the only means of stopping them. When a man is paid to try by trickery, subterfuge, technicalities and every fair and unfair scheme to free a criminal, he is putting in jeopardy the lives of himself and of his own family; but he does not know it and does not care so long as he can make a reputation.

The lawyer is a paid man, and his desire is victory, no matter what the consequence to the public. It is never true that he desires his client convicted if he is guilty. A great law firm spent $18,000 for the cost of witnesses and experts to secure the acquittal of a woman charged with a double murder; this sum, as they knew, being an investment for their future. After the acquittal, clients, rich and well-to-do, flocked to that law firm, and the $18,000 was made up by new business in thirty days. You may say this is business, but it is trickery; and the stake is human life. The freeing of that woman who was admittedly guilty of the act, set going a thousand other women with revolvers seeking revenge for any real or imagined wrong, and an orgy of shooting was the result, which has not yet ended; it has only just begun.

When a man supposed to be loyal to the courts of justice, desires to set free a criminal, from that moment he has no right in a court of justice. This is the reason why a paid attorney should not be admitted to a trial. He does not work for the ends of truth and right; he seeks to free his client; that is the goal of his efforts for which he receives money. As nine out of every ten criminals who are set free by verdict are guilty, the paid lawyers are spending their efforts and much of their lives in securing injustice. No perfectly sane man can wish for the freedom of a criminal; and to be paid to wish for it is doubly wrong. A judge of court who had sat in the trials of criminals for many years said, "I have had to receive verdicts of acquittal in hundreds of cases, and in all but two of them, the accused parties were guilty. Had they been tried before a jury of experts, they would have been punished, life would have been

protected to that extent, and crime with its costs would have been decreased." The costs referred to are those of hunting criminals, of trying them, and of feeding them for life or long terms at the public expense. These costs mount to hundreds of thousands of dollars in any State each year, and would many times support a system of Public Attorneys and Court Questioners who would prove impartial and clear the dockets of the congestion of delayed cases.

The man who wishes to secure the escape of a guilty man, and who is paid for so wishing, is not impartial; and justice depends first of all on impartial participants in its courts. The Public Attorneys are sure to be impartial, as are the Court Questioners, and the Judges. The charge may be made that public officials are not always true to their duties; but the prevalence of wrongs is so persistent today that no person seems to possess the ambition to do his best. You cannot saturate the country with fraud, outlawry, disregard of the government and courts, and a general distrust of everything, and expect politically elected officials to do their duty. We know that practically all prosecuting attorneys are doing as little as they can to check or punish crime, for the reason that they know they have no backing from any source to encourage them.

In a new order of things to which we must inevitably move, the desire to keep up with the spirit of right will control all public officials. Then those that are untrue to their trust must face a penalty that will convince them that it does not pay to betray the public. Prosecutors today say they cannot get their cases tried, owing to the law's delay, the congested courts, and the defective jury system; three indictments against our conditions as we find them. Here are proofs of the existence of wrongs coming from reluctant officials. Where there is a wrong there is a right in the opposite direction. Turn it about and find the right. Then get rid of the wrong. This is the new civilization.

We are tied hand and foot to the dark ages.

In our jury trials, in our court procedure, in our legal forms and maxims, in everything pertaining to the struggle for justice on every hand, whether between litigants or between the State and the criminal, we are tied hand and foot by the influence and inheritance of the dark ages. Our twelve men come from the

twelve neighbors who were hired or coaxed to perjure themselves to set free a friend or master. It is very difficult to bribe an appointed judge; not so difficult to bribe an elected judge, and quite easy to bribe a mongrel juror. We claim to have knowledge and to some extent acquaintance with the men who have been appointed to the highest courts in the United States and in some States; men who hold their positions for life; and we have tried to hunt down all circumstances and conditions that might lead even to the suggestion of bribery; and in this work we have had the advice of men of prominence who are in positions to detect suspicious phases of trials and decisions; and we are positive that in a wide experience covering more than forty years of investigation, not a single appointed judge has even been subjected to the temptation of bribery, or political influence. If there are but few honest men in this country, as someone has publicly stated, they are on the benches of the highest courts where they have been given life positions.

Why? Because, assuming they might have been dishonest in other courts had they been subjected to the system of elections, having been appointed for life, they have severed all their connections with politics.

No judge can remain honest at heart, if so in fact, if he is the fruit of politics; although here and there one who is really noble and upright is put into office by that route. We speak of the great majority of elected judges; all the fruit of bribery in some form or other, and all kneeling with ears to the ground for the pulse of public opinion. As we come down the scale from the upper courts, to those of medium standing, the judges are nearer to the people, which means to the classes that elect them; the old time saloon influence, the bawdy houses, the slums, and the criminal classes. These in cities and towns make up a large part of the successful party; so much so that the minority, always composed of the decent classes, are unable to assert themselves except in special times of revulsion against their bedfellows by the semi-decent voters that mingle with those that are disreputable. The purifying of the ballot was the charm that has drawn women to the polls; and here is one of the most potent promises of the future, provided women break up the parties and follow the methods of election set forth in the final pages of this book.

But in addition to tying our courts and officials with the barbarism of the dark ages which controls all law today, we have the impurity of politics handicapping any effort to secure release from this old time slavery. As long as you submit to politicians, to parties, to re-elections, you will be helpless to rid the country of the wrongs that shroud the courts of so-called justice.

Strike at the three roots of all national wrongs:

1. Strike at the strangle-hold that politicians have on every phase of our government and our courts.

2. Strike at the system of re-elections that makes all elected officials useless as government servants, seeking first, last and always, their retention of the strangle-hold mentioned.

3. Strike at the party system, that gives us a government that is a house divided against itself; working first and always in the interests of party, and creating suspicions and hatred for their fellow citizens.

When you have found a way to rid the nation of these three greatest evils, then the rest will follow; not till then. The politician in power, and the party in power, are able to block and kill all attempts to throw off the wrongs that weigh the nation down. In all times the people have been ruled by tyrants. Once there were chiefs; then kings and usurpers; then conquerors. Like the Romans that enslaved all the known world and made the early Britons so abject in their misery that these natives destroyed their offspring rather than permit them to grow up and become the wretched serfs of the invaders, the politicians of our era are merely another form of the devastating Romans, the Cæsars of all times.

When any party is too powerful, whether an army or an elected one, there comes the spirit of tyranny seeking to enslave those that are helpless. In religion, it is said by men in high authority that it is best that there should be balance of denominations; as one overwhelming sect might not be generous in its treatment of opponents that are divided among themselves.

There is a far away land of mighty numbers, of great natural resources and wealth, that stands in the proportion of nine to one; or 90 percent of the entire population helpless in the clutches of the ten percent; and visitors to that country say that the ruling power is composed of less than one in a hundred or one percent. The vast majority are absolutely helpless. A

few tyrants secured a strangle-hold on them. Possessing the strength and the numbers of an avalanche, they do not know what to do. If the enslaved peoples of any country knew what to do, they could easily throw off any tyrant's yoke. Napoleon's armies of less than half a million held in subjection nations that totaled over a hundred millions. William the Conqueror invaded England with a handful of men; and his power remained for centuries. It is always the tyranny of the small minority.

When you throw off the yoke of a bad king, or a mother country that is holding you in slavery, you at once accept the yoke of another tyrant. You bend your neck unknowingly and assist in the placing of the yoke there. Our forefathers thought that King George was an unfair ruler, and they set up the American Revolution, discarded his tyranny, and immediately bent their necks to another yoke that is holding them down to the level of the dark ages: the Politicians.

It is one of the conditions of national slavery that the masses are mis-ruled and abused by a small group of men. William the Conqueror subjugated many times his own numbers; Napoleon did the same; Cæsar the same; and American politicians the same. It is another condition of national slavery that the masses that are in the great majority are helpless before the tyrants. The whole nation suffers because they are paralyzed. It is the strangle-hold of the politicians battling the puny efforts of more than one hundred million of people to throw off their yoke.

You who read these pages are helpless; at least you think you are.

But your mistake is in seeking to right the wrongs at the futile end. If your taxes are more than double what they should be, you start fighting the expenditures, instead of eliminating the men that make those expenditures possible. As long as you fail to eradicate the politicians, so long will you face wrongs that cannot be remedied. The American Revolution came because the wrongs of the people were beyond endurance; did they seek to right those wrongs? To some extent. What did they do? They drove out of existence the source of those wrongs; which was the hold of the English Government in its presence here as a ruling force.

People are prone to reason backwards.

Everywhere we hear of the unrest of our people because of the excessive taxes, and the interference with prosperity, and other depressing evils, following the coming into power of a political party. Knowing of this chafing unrest, anarchists come among us and seek to fire anew the flame of revolution; they teach revolution and preach it in secret and in all places where the people are staggering under this burden of wrongs.

What do these preachers of anarchy recommend as the cure of the countless wrongs? Revolution.

What would be the first step in a revolution?

The overthrowing of the Government, and of all law.

This is reasoning backward. It will not accomplish anything but added misery and cumulative disasters, for it is not based on sense or on a single principle of right. If your parent has an abscess, you can cure the sore by killing the parent; but is it sense? If your house is infested by rats you can destroy the rats or drive them out by burning the house to the ground; but is it sense?

So long as anarchists or socialists or what else advocate the overthrow of order, it will be just the same as slaying a parent to destroy a cancer or blood sore. No nation can exist as anything but a mob unless it is organized on the foundation of order. Disorder is the beginning of chaos. There is a demand to weaken the vitality of the Supreme Court; you might as well cut out your heart for the purpose of relieving a faulty circulation.

It is not the fault of any government that wrongs exist; see if you can see the difference between a government and the men who use it for the purpose of oppression. Every government whether of the tribe or of the greatest nation on earth is the attempt of Nature to establish order. There can be nothing safe on earth or in the sky unless a ruling government controls it. The stars and sun systems with their planets are all kept in order by laws that govern them. Man, weaker than the worlds about him, has still more need of order; and government is nothing but a plan of order.

Men abuse the use of government. Kings have done so, and have perished. Parties have done this, and are doing it always, and still one or the other of them remains.

Revolution if it comes at all should be against the wrongs that are making our Government helpless. Remove those wrongs; and you have then achieved the greatest thing in civilization. The basis and fabric of our government are as near perfect as the brain of man can conceive. We have a wonderful framework; faults as people have thought them have been removed by changes in the fabric of the constitution, showing them a new regime can be ushered in through the channels of peace.

The only great fault that remains is the archaic system of politics, and the Courts and Jury Trials.

Mobs are brought into being by the terrible wrongs that the decent people are unable to remove. Wicked and unfair as a mob is, do you know that it is first inspired by the sense of right seeking to oust a grievous wrong? When the law diddles with rapers, men of good red blood will protect their wives and daughters; their spirit is right; their methods wrong. If there were no politicians and no parties and no re-election, there would be no rapine, no bestial freedom of passion, for the fear of a law made to meet such cases swiftly and surely, would end the temptation. Cure your mob spirit by making adequate laws, which cannot be done as long as you have politicians to block them in the interest of the people who put them in office.

The Cincinnati mob that leveled the great courthouse to the ground thought it had for its justification the fact that murderers that had been acquitted in alarming numbers without a conviction, were in alliance with the politicians; and the many thousands of angry men that gathered in that city and destroyed the court building thought to teach a lesson to the powers that were responsible for the injustice of political verdicts for criminals. That was an incipient revolution. From such a start grew the mob that overthrew the French kingdom. The most significant result of the Cincinnati mob was the fact that, for years afterward, not a murderer was set free; all were convicted. This fact shows that the judges and juries either were cowards, or dishonest. They were cowards if they brought about the conviction of criminals after the mob had done its work, and in fear of the feeling that inspired that destruction. They were dishonest if they failed to secure convictions before the attack by the mob and could have done so.

In any event this incident proves that this country stands on

the edge of danger in that it permits itself to be oppressed by the greatest of all tyrants, the politician; while the masses of the people, groaning under the burden of misrule, are in a mood to begin a revolution in order to get rid of this pest; with the mistake sure to occur that they will not perceive the source of their wrongs. Not one man in a thousand thinks that his double taxation, and the constant interference with prosperity are caused by politics, parties and re-elections. He may rise with a suddenness that cannot be resisted or controlled, and sweep away the structure that is his only protection, our national government; not knowing that in so doing he is bringing down the walls on his own head.

Every mob is an incipient revolution.

All that is needed is that it take on numbers sufficient to make its work effective on a larger scale than it at first planned.

It is not the law of right to efface a wrong by criminal acts; and this principle should not be overlooked. Irresponsible mobs, like all mobs but more dangerous, may set fire to the spirit of revolution, and before we know it, the whole land will be aflame. This is an age of defiance of the law. It is an age in which all classes, high, middle and low, are law-breakers. Their respect for the law has vanished; very little of it remains. With such a feeling and in such times, the wild influence of anarchists will perhaps strike a spark, small in its locality that may move on to havoc. This idea is ridiculed by the press and by politicians; so have all such ideas been disregarded on the eve of other upheavals of government. Those who are most secure in their belief, are sometimes the most insecure.

In this section of our study we find that the great wrong is first in the law's delay; and this fact we have considered carefully, and shown that the only remedy is in the use of Court Questioners and Public Attorneys; keeping all lawyers out of the courts.

The next wrong that people resent is the uncertainty of punishment of the criminal. All men and women know instinctively that if the accused party, knowing his guilt, has a feeling of doubt about being tried and convicted, he is bolder and less afraid to take his chances. In England where there is only one murder to our two hundred, the law acts so that the criminal can have no doubt of his arrest and punishment.

The people also resent the leniency of the judges. But these are always elected judges. Appointed judges with no coming election to provide for, are generally more just to the public than the elected ones, and crime is lessened.

Also there is a general resentment on the part of the people toward the ineffective methods of punishing crime; the parole; the vague sentence; and the pardoning power, that is used almost exclusively for political purposes.

Add these together: The law's delay; the uncertainty of the criminal being caught, tried and convicted; the leniency of judges; and the various ways of soothing the convict; all these make your recipe for the mob violence among our people. People wait to the breaking point, then take the law into their own hands. It is one of the reasons why the hooded fraternity may some day rise above all law; it is a dangerous risk to furnish fuel for such an uprising; and we say it with positiveness that these wrongs are feeding the feeling that something must be done to overthrow them.

Our plan is to take time by the forelock and remove the wrongs while it is not too late; while we can do so by due process of law; while we may avoid the avalanche of hatred that may soon crystallize into action, attended by bloodshed and the overthrow of all safe government. Let us determine to do these things:

1. Put an end to the law's delay.

2. Let would-be criminals know that there will be no doubt of swift, certain and effective punishment for crime.

3. Make it impossible for judges to display leniency.

4. Stop coddling the convicted criminal.

Before you do this you will have to wipe out all politicians, all parties, and all re-elections; for politicians will not permit you to end the law's delay by legislation, preferring that you resort to mob law; they will not permit you to frame new laws to secure certainty of swift and effective punishment, for the criminal classes are more or less the allies of politicians, and are protected by them.

5. But the real revolution is to come by peaceful methods and by due process of law when you have got rid of the politician, and are free to give this country a jury system that shall harmonize with the times in which we live. As we have shown, our present system came from the old custom of allowing the accused

to hunt up twelve men who were friends of his who would swear he was innocent whether they knew anything about it or not. That was barbaric, and in the dark ages; yet the spirit of that method lives today. What is needed is a jury that shall represent our own age.

We try to be most conservative. If we were radical or unreasonable we would advocate the methods that would meet disapproval from the highly trained men of business; yet we ask only that those men who know how to maintain perfect order in their own government of great business interests and secure perfect results, shall be our guides in the running of the Government, in the management of public affairs, and in the conduct of court trials.

Not until you agree with us will you obtain any benefit from these lessons. That which includes perfect order, and perfect management of affairs of any kind, cannot lead us astray. The best jurists, and the best thinkers of the country agree with us in this position that the methods of great and successful business organizations should be the models to be followed in the government, in the law-making bodies, and in the court proceedings.

Having laid this foundation, we come to the most flagrant wrong ever inflicted on a civilized people; that of trial before mongrel juries. A mongrel jury is one, not of low mental or moral status, but not trained in the hearing, analyzing and judging of facts and of law as applied to those facts. We have presented one such jury in this test; it does not measure up to others we have known in former years; but it teaches us that men drawn from all walks of life are not experts.

As we take our example from a well managed business organization we are forced to this conclusion: if such a business company had a question to be settled, it would not leave the decision to a jury drawn from all the walks of life; nor to any mongrel jury; it would seek experts. For this reason you will see why there are no law suits in court between great business concerns. They never fight each other, because they would refuse to allow a mixed jury of non-experts drawn from all the walks of life to pass judgment on matters of which they had no knowledge, and for which they had received no training.

There is no constitutional law that requires a jury to be drawn from all the walks in life. They may be taken from any source.

Judges are men who have risen gradually to their positions by studying the law and by gaining experience in the courts; they are experts. Prosecuting attorneys need not be lawyers to comply with the law, but must be in order to know their duties; they are trained and are experts.

In the trial of a criminal case there are three divisions of the court: first, the presiding judge; second, the attorney handling the prosecution; third, the jury. Each division has its place and its separate duties. There is a necessity for having the first two divisions composed of experts; and there is fully as much reason for having the jury made up of experts.

We have suggested that no lawyers should be allowed in court; by that we mean to participate as lawyers in the proceedings. But the Court Questioner should be a lawyer; and we believe that he should either come from years of experience as a juror on an expert jury; or the reverse should be done; he should pass from the rank of Questioner to that of an expert juror. In either event he should be a lawyer. Public Attorneys should be elevated to the rank of Court Questioners; and their next promotion should be to the bench as judge. This seems a logical sequence of advancement, and will some day meet with favor, as there is no other real remedy for the many evils that are connected with the present faulty and vicious system.

Many honest lawyers are available for these positions.

As there will be many more Court Questioners than there will be need of judges, it is not possible for all to be promoted in that direction. The Court Questioner is a semi-judge. The jurors should be made to understand that they too are semi-judges; they judge the law and the evidence; while the presiding justices decide the law only and maintain an orderly procedure.

The various branches of court business should be made up as follows:

As there are many lawyers who do not earn an ample living, they will be glad to be called into the three sets of official positions:

1. Perhaps first as Expert Jurymen; or semi-judges; from which the future judges may be taken.

2. From this position these lawyers may be appointed as Court Questioners; or they may be taken direct from the legal profession.

3. From the Expert Jurymen or from the profession, the Public Attorneys may be taken.

All three classes should hold office for twelve years, or unless promoted. They should be paid liberal salaries. They must not be elected, as that would start politics all over again. As the Judges are to be appointed by the Governor of each State; the Expert Jurors, Court Questioners and Public Attorneys should be appointed by a Commission composed of three State Senators, the County Commissioners, and the Judges. This method will keep the politicians out and insure wise selections. But any method that will avoid politics will suffice.

Here we have jurors that are in the legal profession to begin with; and who therefore do not have to be called from the various walks of life. It is unfair to take a business man from his office, a painter from his painting work, a carpenter from his employment, or any citizen from his duties and compel them to sit in trials for which they have neither liking nor fitness. They are put to loss. If they have demands on their time, they cannot abandon them without causing inconvenience. If there are no demands on their time, they are as a rule not of sufficient quality to sit in judgment on matters of importance. The worst of all jurors are the loafers who hang about court in the hope of being put in the panel and earning a few dollars. They know how to answer all inquiries as to their bias, knowledge, impartiality and other things, as they are what are called professional jurors.

Some terms of court last for two or three months; the men who are worth having on juries cannot afford to take that amount of time from their avocations; it is a wrong to them, their families, and to the public.

No judge sits in a trial if he is related to any party in the case, or has any prejudice; he dismisses himself. So if there are vital reasons why a member of the Expert Jury should not sit, he will do the same as the judge does, dismiss himself for that case. The same should be true in the activities of the other officials. By this plan every case will be tried on its merits. When it is hinted that the Expert Jurors might lack the experience needed to sit in a case, that objection has a thousandfold more force when applied to a mongrel jury.

Disagreements should be avoided. If there are twelve men or

as many as twelve on the jury whether of mixed sexes or all men, or all women, the verdict in criminal cases should be reached by the agreement of not less than nine; and in civil cases of not less than seven. In France the majority of a jury suffices in civil trials; and there they have less delay and less injustice than in this country.

In this country the aim of the party in the wrong is to secure a disagreement; the aim of the party in the right is to secure an agreement. The holding out of one juror makes it impossible to lay aside the belief that bribery is easier in corrupting one juror than three or four. We saw a case tried three times and at each trial one juror prevented an agreement. It was a case against a city. The City Attorney had been elected to office by political influence, and had just enough henchmen standing by him to enable him to control one man on a jury. In three terms of court before three different juries, this same case was tried and stalled by the disagreement of one juror. In the first two trials the suspicion of undue influence by the City Attorney over a single juryman was suspected so that when the third trial came on, he was watched and found to be in communication with a juror. The District Attorney allowed the case to proceed to a mis-trial; then had the juror and the City Attorney arrested. The juror confessed. Indictments were asked against the others who had in the first two trials forced a mis-trial; and they also confessed.

In each of these three cases, one man held up the verdict. The cost to the county for the protracted trials, and the loss to the plaintiff, were serious. Had the law provided that the agreement of nine men should be sufficient for a verdict, it would have required the corrupting of four men instead of one to defeat the case; and this would hardly be possible. Now it is quite easy to defeat justice. There is no well founded reason for requiring a verdict to be unanimous. Nine men could hardly go wrong. There have been many cases where jurors in their anxiety to get home have given up their opinions to a single man; where eleven have capitulated to one; and have gone into court with a verdict that eleven men out of the twelve knew to be wrong and unjust. This thing has occurred many times. It should be made impossible.

A hung jury should be as rare as a dishonest judge.

Locking up juries for the night and for a series of nights, is a most unnecessary thing when the jury and the trial are what they should be. Jurors come from the people, from the masses as a rule, and mingle with them even while the trial is in progress; and are subject to many influences that are not suspected in the courtroom. When one or more of them have made up their minds, as is often true, before the arguments are made, they will go to the jury room with a grim determination to fight for their ends or cause a disagreement. But often there are influences in the courtroom in the open that are too apparent to be overlooked, and that break up the mental acumen of the mongrel jury, if it ever had any.

We knew a criminal lawyer who had helped many criminals to escape by one kind of method or another; by hung juries in a number of cases, and by influences with the prosecution in others; by verdicts of acquittal through perjury in quite a number. After he had been in practice for some years, it almost always happened that one or another of his former clients who had been freed, was in sight of getting on a jury; and by challenges for cause and peremptory, he generally managed to have such former client find his way to the panel. Then he knew there would never be a verdict against his later patron. He once made the statement that he could count more than sixty old clients as he called them, who were at large and qualified under the political law for jury duty; and it would be rare if at least one of this number did not get on some jury. He never had to approach him; never meet him; never communicate with him; all he had to do, when this old client sat in the jury box, was to give him a slow, half wink, which the juror returned; and there the sign language was ended.

Such is one of the phases of trial by jury.

Most lawyers seek panels that are easily worked by the emotional route. The defendant will have some very pretty women in the courtroom, to appear as wife and sister; and if the accused cannot furnish them, the astute lawyer knows where they can be had. These pretty women sit and look like injured angels; are demure; look at the jurors each in turn and droop their eyes; weep dry tears behind lily white kerchiefs when the lawyer refers to them in his closing argument as the women who will suffer most at a verdict against this unfortunate man;

and go hence after the acquittal never to see the defendant again, but to serve the same lawyer in some other trial in another part of the city.

Recently a judge in New York said at the beginning of the work of selecting a jury to try a woman murderer, or murderess as the people of exact speech would term her: "I would like once in my career on the bench to see jurors selected who will try a case with their heads and not with their hearts." There are attorneys who are known as emotional advocates. They play upon the emotions of the men on the juries.

All these bits of court history that we have related show the need of something different in legal procedure than that which now prevails, for the end of a trial should be justice based on the facts.

No lawyer can be called honest who glories in the tricks that fool a jury. One attorney was asked by a judge, "Would you consent to have your client tried before a court of three judges?" The lawyer, not wishing to seem doubtful of the honesty of such a method, replied that the law contemplated a trial before a jury, and his client had that right guaranteed to him by the constitution.—"But," said the judge, "suppose there are twelve judges who are willing to act as a jury, would you be willing to submit the case to them? They would be a legal jury."—The lawyer decided that such a jury was not composed of the peers of his client, and of course declined.

It would be out of the question to have an unjust verdict rendered by an Expert Jury; and it is almost out of the question now to get a just verdict from a mongrel jury.

Which is better?

Is it not far the wisest thing to do to set up our courts on the high pedestal of honor and justice, rather than on the political block of fraud, chicanery, mistrials and injustice?

Now is the time to choose.

The legal profession is so crowded today that there are but two classes of apparently successful lawyers: first, those who by real acumen have risen to positions where they dare charge fees that are prohibitive to people who need genuine assistance in the courts, but who are not by any means able to pay a tithe of them; and, second, those who are not able to obtain a practice sufficient to support them properly, and therefore must live by their wits.

They hunt for cases; send out decoys and runners to find clients; pretend to be able to do wonders but fail; promise all sorts of success without fulfillment; and stoop to methods that they would scorn to adopt if in better circumstances. When they get a case they cling to it like the proverbial gentleman of color in the companionship of the well-known foe of life. They invent items of expense to add to their bills; and create activities for which they must receive additional payment. They are really living by their wits.

Out of this over-crowded profession there could come many men of honesty if the temptations and needs of life were not as acute; but it is unfair that people with just causes cannot have legal aid at reasonable cost and in the hands of reliable attorneys.

That the legal profession as now constituted is not a benefit to the people of the nation, is admitted on all sides except by their own members. Everywhere you will find the opinion unanimous that lawyers are either extortionists or else dishonest. This opinion is so wide-spread and so near unanimous that it cannot be side-tracked by the pooh-poohs of the gentry themselves, or of their allies, the politicians. A judge of a high court made the statement in court that there was not an honest lawyer in a certain county; that all of them were a disgrace to the profession they had sworn to uphold.

In most bar associations the honest lawyers are either totally absent or else are so rare as to have no influence on the moral status of the profession. We can name several counties, some in one State and some in another, where we are absolutely positive that not one of the attorneys was honest. In mentioning this fact to friends in other localities they said that what we had found true, was probably true in almost every part of the country. The really honest lawyer desires to see justice done; but this grade of honesty is too high to be considered. When we use the word, we take its common application. We know that the lawyer who by trickery, secures the acquittal of a guilty man, does not believe himself dishonest, and we leave him to his satisfied opinion. We are quite well aware that the great corporation lawyer who concocts a scheme by which his powerful client escapes the law, regards himself as perfectly honest but clever.

Out of the bad and foul nests of low moral character in the legal profession come two greater evils:

1. The politicians are, in many instances, either practicing lawyers, or attorneys that could not make a living at the bar.

2. The faults of court procedure are due exclusively to the lawyers.

Here the two great evils have their source.

It is human nature to succumb to temptation when want stares one in the face; and temptation has switched many a fine young man into a life of trickery and chicanery.

In selecting Expert Jurors, Court Questioners and Public Attorneys, go to the new arrivals at the bar; to those younger men who have been there less than ten years; and there you will find many who are honest and able. In following the careers of such young men we find it the prevailing custom if those who are honest do not secure a lucrative practice in a decade, they will drift into business; they do this by thousands every year; and here you will secure men who will be fitted morally and legally to fill the positions named.

Of the really honest lawyers, ninety percent will be found in their first ten or fifteen years of practice; after which those whose ability does not require doubtful methods and unfair dealings in order to secure them a living, will be found honorable and honest as judged by business standards. It is the able, but crafty counsel or attorney that lends his great ability to helping his clients defeat the law, or escape justice, that stands in the way of a better civilization; and yet here and there we find and know personally attorneys who are absolutely conscientious, and too honorable to assist in any kind of unfair methods.

But you must keep all practicing lawyers from the courts if you wish to purify its procedure; we mean keep them from practicing there as attorneys. The men of integrity in the legal profession belong in court as jurors, questioners and judges, as far as they are needed.

One of the ablest and most distinguished lawyers in America, Hon. Elihu Root, former Cabinet Officer, and mentioned as prospective candidate for the Presidency of the United States, in his capacity as Chairman of the National Committee for Improvement of the Law Courts and of the Law, said, "As lawyers we know much of our legal procedure and Court organization needs revision."—The Root Committee reported among other things the following: "The defects in the law and the Courts lead to

two serious consequences; they create lack of respect for the law which lack of respect undermines the moral fiber of the nation, and becomes a cause of the anti-social conduct. As a result the rich are more apt to cheat, and those in immediate want, more apt to steal."

At the national capital, on the twenty-third day of February, 1923, the Root Committee met and organized what was named the American Law Institute, ostensibly to carry out the provisions referred to in the foregoing paragraph; to revise the law and the procedure of the Courts, and to secure the better administration of justice. Mr. Root in his opening address among other remarks said, "The time is not far distant when American Courts no longer will have competent authority on which to base their decisions." Governor Hadley, one of the Committee, said that in the United States there had been a breakdown of our criminal procedure, while in other countries the better court systems had resulted in convictions in such numbers compared with the crimes, that there was a steady decrease of homicides and other crimes in those countries while in this country they were steadily increasing, and life was being more and more jeopardized by our faulty court methods. The report of the Committee referring to the inability of litigants to secure justice said, "Among the causes of the law's uncertainty were the attempts of courts to distinguish between cases where there was no difference, the great volume of recorded decisions, no less than 65,000 published in five years recently, the ignorance of lawyers and judges and the number and nature of new legal cases raising new points of law."

This move for the revision of law and court procedure which resulted in the organization of the American Law Institute, was recommended by the ablest lawyers and judges of the United States; and the membership includes Chief Justice Taft, and others of the Supreme Court, with the chief justices and high court judges of the various States, many Governors and former cabinet officers, and the most distinguished men of America, numbering four hundred. This assembly of the best intellects we have in this land, indicates the threatening aspects of the general situation, and verifies the statement that we have just made as coming from the Hon. Elihu Root, and which is so ominous that we will repeat it: "The defects in the law and in the Courts

lead to two serious consequences: they create lack of respect for the law which lack of respect undermines the moral fiber of the nation, and becomes a cause of the anti-social conduct. As a result the rich are more apt to cheat, and those in immediate want more apt to steal."

This new American Law Institute, instead of striking deep in the reform, will do nothing more than superficial work. It will try to reduce a few million hair-splitting court decisions down to a few hundred thousand and call it a code. Napoleon wiped out all court decisions of every kind and had written his great code from native common sense. We cannot afford to do this while we retain our courts and our lawyers. Instead of trying cases on business principles we will still have them tried on technicalities by lawyers with endless talk, and judges with water flowing through the brain crevices where good judgment and real wisdom should be found.

There is only one sane way in legal procedure and that is the way that would be adopted by any body of experienced business men; just as one great merchant said: "Let us have any case however complicated submitted to our business men, and they will settle it in less than one tenth of the time that is wasted in the courts, and the decision will be right."—That is the only right way to settle a case; by the good judgment of men trained in business methods who know how to apply the principles of sound sense to all disputes. A group of business men attended court for three weeks while a simple case dragged through all that time; and they agreed that if they had been given the case to settle, they could have done it in thirty minutes "provided the lawyers and the judge had been incarcerated during that time."

This is one example of the reason why there is a wide-spread disrespect for the law and the courts; why the rich are more apt to cheat, and the poor more apt to steal.

If you wish the courts to regain this lost respect, the following plan must be adopted, and no other will do as well; it begins at the root of the whole vicious system, and upturns the entire fabric of wrong and substitutes the only measures that are sane:

1. All Judges must be non-political; that is, must be appointed for life as are those of the United States Supreme Court, which in all its long history has never had an unfit appointment.

2. All Courts must consist of Judge as the presiding officer; of an Expert Jury serving for a long term of years, with numbers sufficient for alternate juries and extra members.

3. All trials must be conducted by two Court Questioners, one for each side of a case, and others for coming cases as required, all appointed for long terms of office, and composed of young lawyers of established ability and integrity.

4. All trials must be prepared in advance by outside lawyers who shall not take part in any trial, and who shall furnish the Court Questioners with the full history of the case.

5. There shall be established at the public expense a bureau of attorneys who shall take charge, without cost to litigants, of all cases where they are requested to do so, when litigants are unable to bear the expense of trials.

6. There shall be no more law's delay; no more decisions that are travesties on justice; no more extortionate fees; no more extraordinary bills of expense; no more bickering; no more blackening of the reputation of honest witnesses by cross-examining attorneys; no more side-tracking of the real issues by appeals to the emotions of weak, tear-leaking jurors.

7. The judge who releases a criminal because of some defect in the written presentation of the case, as in faulty indictments or complaints, should be given a vacation without pay until he is able to understand that facts, truth and justice are the things that are important, and the stupidity of prosecuting lawyers, lower magistrates, or clerks shall never vacate the procedure in court; and he should inquire into such stupidity to ascertain if it is not instigated by politicians who use it for the release of their most appreciated bedfellow, the criminal.

To sum up: We demand that all legal procedure shall be conducted on the principles of SOUND JUDGMENT. If you are able to see the truth in this demand, then you are permitted to credit yourself with

ONE HUNDRED PERCENT IN THIS STUDY.

TWELFTH SECTION

THE REMEDY

WE ARE presenting in this course of training, the conditions that hold civilization down to its deplorable level; and it is just as much our duty to suggest the only possible remedy as it is to show the things to be remedied. Too often we are told by those who know the evils from which the nation suffers, that they cannot be helped except by burning and levelling to the ground the structure of the government itself. That this doctrine is being taught in secret and in semi-secret societies, and in various organizations, is an easily proved fact. It is also true that agents of the law are watching some of these societies.

If a cancer is bedded in the flesh, there are three possible results; one is that the patient may endure it and die from its effects; the second is that the patient may be destroyed, and the cancer will die with the killing of its victim; the third is that, while hope remains, the knife may remove it, and the wound may heal. It is conceded that civilization will perish by the law of disintegration of all diseased bodies, if left to itself under the conditions that prevail. To prevent this, the men and women who are preaching the cure of these evils by destroying the life on which they feed, seek to sweep out of existence the government itself, on the same principle that a man burns his house to the ground to kill the rats that infest it. Thus anarchists teach their followers that there can be no remedy for the ills of the nations except by destroying the government. But there is a remedy. It is the knife. The cancer must be cut out. The name of the remedy is the

NO-PARTY MOVEMENT

As the Courts cannot be made over into sane methods of procedure while the politicians hold sway in all branches of the government, the relief from the barbarism of today in the uses of the law cannot be obtained until the cause is removed. There is no politician who has the slightest intention of giving the people real courts of justice; for such courts would make his profession unattractive; nor is there any politician who does not intend to stand in the way of any material change in the methods of conducting the courts, just as he stands in the way of all efforts for the improvement of living conditions.

There is a very flexible majority of voters who are willing to change their fealty to party if there is prospect of success at the polls by so doing but the change is always to a new party. This means the continuance of the same old evils in a new dress. The Independent Party of 1872 was a rebuke against the corruption that was unearthed in the four years preceding; but it did not succeed because it was a party, and no party can achieve real success. The Progressive Party of recent times was a rebuke against certain forms of corruption in the organization that is combatted; but it failed because it was a party.

The Non-Partisans are growing fast just now; but they are sure to fail even if every voter in the country joined them; for they are in fact a party with a name that does not convey anything more than their desire to get rid of the bondage of the regular parties; and it is not possible to join the party of the Non-Partisan Party without belonging to some party. This forming of a new party as a protest is a very good idea if it could succeed; but the essential fault remains, which is that it sets up a house divided against itself, for it invites conflict and fight in the primaries, at the polls, and ever after. Our typical government is that of the great business concern that provides itself with employees; all elected candidates become employees of the nation; and it is a death blow to efficient and loyal service in any employment to divide the great bodies of employees into two hostile camps, and set them tooth and nail against each other. This dividing of a house against itself is the first and last great purpose of any party whether regular, irregular, or non-partisan.

We are heartily in favor of the non-partisan idea; and would

advise it if we did not know that it would soon fail. If it should succeed, the politicians would by flattery and great suavity take up the work of giving it all the help that lay in their power; they would use it as soon as it became influential enough to make it worth their while to take it over as their asset. This would be like swapping one cancer for another cancer. The only thing to do that will put the politician out of business is to give him nothing to fasten himself to; cut the upper end of the rope that he is grasping; or remove the bottom from the craft that he sails in. This can be done in only one way, and that is by making it impossible for a party of any kind to exist.

Can this be done?

Yes.

We have submitted the "NO-PARTY" plan to men high up in the knowledge of government problems and their solution; and one and all agree that it is exactly the remedy that will bring the results needed; and that nothing else as far as they have the means of knowing through study and investigation will take its place. Before making public this remedy, we sought advice as to what name to give it. Some of our advisers suggested one name, some another, something like the following:

THE SANE SYSTEM.

The SOUND JUDGMENT PLAN.

The NON-POLITICAL PLAN.

But finally all agreed upon a name that would tell the facts in its own few words; and we have adopted this:

The "NO-PARTY" MOVEMENT.

The friends of the Non-Partisan Party will not think there is much difference between a Non-Partisan Party, and "NO-PARTY."—There is merely the difference between a party and "NO-PARTY."—But if the good friends of the Non-Partisan plan will step out of all party organization when it comes to nominating and voting for candidates for office, and will aid in the "NO-PARTY" MOVEMENT, then we can all work together.

One distinction is not easy to grasp without careful thought; and that is the difference between organizing to bring a corrupt system to an end, and organizing a party with which to fight the politicians. The latter cannot be done. It proceeds as follows: After securing adherents enough to set up a campaign, it nomi-

nates its own candidates, and fights for them at the polls. This is the same evil method over again, and it has been tried again and again by launching new competing parties into the work.

If you organize to bring a corrupt system to an end, you do not put candidates of a new party in the field; you seek to drive all parties of every kind out of the field, on the principle that a house should not be divided against itself. Your organization ends before you present any candidates either for nomination or election. Certain steps are necessary:

1. You must educate in these principles all men and women whose minds are worth the trouble of educating. This you can do in your own way. You must have believers. Old heads whose meninges are distorted out of shape and are abnormal through generations of defective inheritance, will cling to the party of their fathers even while the ship of State were sinking, and you will never move them out of their fixed tracks; they can be swept into the new order of things just as the mouse was moved out of its tracks by the approach of a cavalcade of horses; they will only discourage you in your efforts to obtain friends and supporters. But there are millions of voters left who are in a flexible mood; all they need is to be educated in the new idea of "NO-PARTY."—Once they understand its value they will join with you in any movement that you choose to undertake in the cause of civilization.

2. Having found adherents, the next step is to increase their number; which may be done by asking them to find other adherents. Every man and woman has followers, and has influence among them. Keep these good friends in mind, and meet with them frequently, until you know altogether of one hundred voters who will join the "NO-PARTY" MOVEMENT.

3. While you are making your unit of one hundred friends of this movement, other units will be forming, until there are millions of voters ready to push these principles to their conclusion.

4. If one or more units will bargain with any candidate for Congress or the Senate, offering support in exchange for an agreement to work for the principles of the "NO-PARTY" MOVEMENT, and if this becomes universal, then we shall soon establish the following conditions:

The President of the United States shall be elected for one term only, which shall be for six years.

Every United States Senator shall be elected for one term only which shall be for twelve years; each State alternating every six years in choosing its Senator, so that one Senator shall have been in office for six years when his colleague is elected. This plan will give each State the services of an experienced Senator; but preceding services will guarantee sufficient experience even in the new member.

Every Congressman shall be elected for one term only, which shall be for six years. Each State shall contain three or more Congressional Districts; but the number of Districts should be reduced as much as possible owing to the unwieldy size of the present House of Representatives. The choosing of Congressmen shall alternate so as to send to Congress a new Member once every three years, in order that the State shall always have the advantage of some experienced men in the House.

No person shall be elected President of the United States unless he has served not less than two consecutive years as Governor of one of the States.

No person shall be elected a United States Senator unless he served not less than two consecutive years as a member of the the upper house of his State Legislature.

No person shall be elected as a Congressman unless he has served not less than two consecutive years as a member of the lower house of his State Legislature. The term Congressman in this study refers to Members of the lower house of the national legislative body.

Thus the office of President is a reward for faithful services as Governor of his State. More than this it makes the people acquainted with the man, his qualifications, his temperament, and his value to the country. In fact since the Civil War, practically every great President has been a Governor of his State; and most of the others who were not counted great, but who were good men of high qualifications, came from the Governorship. With no intention of preferring one above another, we give the following list of State Governors who moved up to the Presidency:

After the war-President, the first to occupy the White House was Rutherford B. Hayes, who had been Governor of Ohio.

Samuel J. Tilden, who was defeated in the contest that followed but who received a majority of the popular votes, had been Governor of New York.

Grover Cleveland was Governor of New York.

William McKinley was Governor of Ohio.

William H. Taft was the first Civil Governor of the Phillipines.

Theodore Roosevelt was Governor of New York.

Woodrow Wilson was Governor of New Jersey.

Calvin Coolidge was Governor of Massachusetts.

Thus it will be seen that in the last half century nearly every President of the United States has been a Governor.

This is promotion; is moving up; is reward; and the Governorship is the natural source of the Presidency. It is rising from one executive position to another executive position.

The members of the President's Cabinet should be chosen in the manner that now prevails.

The Justices of all the Federal Courts should be appointed, as now, by the President and confirmed by the Senate.

In the foregoing plan we have provided for the terms of the two branches of the national lawmaking body; the President; and the judiciary. The manner of selecting the last named has also been stated. We now come to the task of nominating and electing the President; the Vice-President; the Senators; and the Congressmen. As our purpose is to avoid party conflicts, in order that a house be not divided against itself, we must provide a method of proceeding that shall secure the results most desired by the people who are honest and loyal to the government's interest. The best men must be found for these positions.

The National Nominating Convention:—This is a body of men, or men and women, as the case may be, composed as follows:

The Members of the Supreme Court of the United States, or as many of them as are able to attend, shall form the basis of the Convention; with the Chief Justice, or one of the Justices, serving as Chairman of the Convention. The absence of one or more of these or others shall not invalidate their nominations.

From the upper house, or Senate, of every State Legislature, nine members shall attend the meeting of the Convention; which shall be held in Washington, D. C., in the month of June of election year. This means that each State shall send nine members, and that they shall come only from the State Senate,

or upper legislative house; no substitutes from any other source being allowed. These nine members shall be chosen by plurality vote of the upper house of each State Legislature. The selection shall be made in time for the national meeting, or not less than one month prior to June.

When the Convention shall convene in Washington it shall proceed in the following manner: Only those persons who have served as Governors of their States for two consecutive years shall be given recognition in the voting; but the two years mentioned need not be those of any fixed time.—On the first ballot, if more than eight names have been included in the list voted for, then among those names in excess of eight, the four having the least number of votes cast in their favor shall be eliminated; or in case of ties, all that are tied shall be eliminated if among those receiving the least number of votes.—On the second ballot if more than eight names have been voted for, the four having the least number of votes on that ballot shall be eliminated if there shall be left more than eight names; the purpose of the Convention being to select the names of the eight persons who shall have received the largest number of votes.—When by elimination there remain less than twelve names, the next ballot shall determine the names of the eight who are to be nominated.

The purpose of elimination is to prevent a deadlock, which may occur if a large number of States persisted in balloting when most of them had too few votes to be entitled to consideration. By eliminating a few at the end of each ballot, the candidates who are among those most likely to be nominated will be speedily successful.

There shall be nominated eight Governors or former Governors; and these shall be the candidates for the offices of President and Vice-President, to be determined in the manner to be described.

On the usual election day in the following November all the people of the nation who are entitled to vote shall cast their ballots for these eight candidates, voting for one of the eight only in each ballot, which shall be signified in the usual manner. This gives the nation eight experienced, well known and well seasoned executives from whom to select one for the office of President. As provided by the Constitution, the candidate

having the largest number of votes shall be declared elected President, and the one having the next largest number of votes shall be declared elected Vice-President. This was the intention of the framers of our Constitution, except that we provide the direct balloting and decision of the people instead of using the Electoral Body in the final act; although there is no objection to that if desired.

It will be seen that the two highest offices in the executive branch of the government come from the Governors; and if Governors have made our best presidents in the last fifty years, there is not the slightest possibility of making a mistake in this method. It shows the folly of parties, of partisans, of politics, of frauds, of trickery, and of the malignant conditions that are associated with every general election. All this is avoided, and the results are the best that could be obtained in any event.

Two candidates shall not come from the same State.

In any subsequent election year, the States that have furnished the President and the Vice-President shall be omitted from the balloting for twenty-four years, or four consecutive election years, which shall be six years apart. This will prevent two or three States from furnishing all the Presidents for political expediency.

SELECTION OF UNITED STATES SENATORS

This body has always been the least patriotic and loyal of all the parts of the national business organization. It loves to talk when talk is the thing most in the way of public affairs. If any large business concern were to waste its functions in continuous talking, haranguing, and cheap demagoguery such as prevails in the Senate, it would be put out of existence at once. For this reason, the people have a right to exercise close supervision over the methods by which these men are put into office. The procedure that will secure this result is the following:

In each election year there shall be gathered at the Capital of each State a State Nominating Convention composed of all the judges of the highest courts of the State, and of all the members of the lower house of the State Legislature, following the plan of the national convention. From among the State Senators, or members of the upper house, as many names shall be voted on as the Convention chooses to present on the first ballot. If more than sixteen names receive votes, of the excess

all shall be eliminated that have received votes, or as many as have received a very small number. A deadlock shall be avoided by such form of elimination as will prevent it.—On the second ballot, further elimination shall be made, and so continue until eight names at least remain, and not more than twelve.—The final ballot shall select the eight names that have received the largest number of votes.—If there are ties, the members of the judiciary shall suggest a method of selecting eight State Senators to be nominated for the fall elections.

The elections shall occur at the usual time in November.

There will be eight candidates selected from the upper house of the State Legislature, to be voted on for one United States Senator; and the candidate that receives the greatest number of votes at the polls throughout the State in November shall be declared elected for twelve years as a member of the Senate of the United States.

All candidates who are elected in November shall take office on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in the following January; and this rule applies to the President, Vice-President, Congress, and all State offices.

Every six years the same process shall be employed in the nomination and election of Senators and others.

SELECTION OF CONGRESSMEN

In each election year there shall be gathered at the Capital of each State a State Nominating Convention composed of all the judges of the highest courts in the State, and of all members of the upper house of the State Legislature, all the City Executives, and all the County Executives. These four groups shall constitute the Convention to nominate candidates for Congress, which shall be done as follows:

The Congressional Districts shall be re-arranged so there shall be approximately only one-fourth the number of Congressmen as now. When each State has made its Districts to conform to this plan, then the Nominating Commission shall be divided into as many groups, except that the judges referred to and the State Senators shall all attend and vote at each group meeting; but only the Executives that live in the District shall join in the voting for that District.

No person shall be a candidate for Congressman unless he

has served for two consecutive years as a member of the lower house of the State Legislature.

The member to be voted on in each District shall represent his State from the same locality; and shall be nominated by members of the commission in groups as stated above. If all or nearly all the available members are voted on, the process of elimination already described shall be applied until the four receiving the largest number of votes shall be declared the nominees of that District.

At the November elections there will be four candidates to be voted on for Congressman from that District, and the one having the largest number of votes shall be declared elected to the office.

Here we make use of the following advantages:

1. The national President and Vice President come from State Governors; are tried, well known, highly experienced, and are in fact nearer to the people than can be the case by any other method.

2. The United States Senators come from the State Senators; are experienced; tried; well known; and will be of a different stripe from those that are the product of the present diabolical political potpourri.

3. The Congressmen come from the State Representatives; or lower house of each State Legislature; and are fully qualified for their new work.

To prevent political trickery and chicanery, no President or Vice President shall come from any other source than Governors; no United States Senator shall come from any other source than the State Senate; and no Congressman from any other source than the State lower house. Thus no United States Senator shall spend his time, and the people's time and money, manipulating the business of the country for his own greed, as is now the custom with these men or most of them.

It may be claimed that the Senate is chosen by the State Representatives which is a humble body. But the manner of selecting them now is to allow a political gang of a few men to say what names shall go before the primaries; where the voters have no choice except to decide between two or three candidates, not one of whom is a people's candidate. This is the method of the primaries where the people are supposed to do

the nominating. It is merely dust thrown in the eyes of voters. When the judges of the highest courts of a State unite with the Representatives of that State, you have a body that is nearer to the people than has ever been provided before; and you have the entire body of State Senators from which to choose a number of candidates; and from this number, the voters in the fall will elect the one that seems most qualified for the high office.

In this way it is impossible to buy the office of United States Senator, as has been done many times to the disgrace of our institutions. You also prevent a gang of politicians and controllers of the usual rings from serving up to the people two or three of their own kind to be nominated at the primaries. A wide open field from which only the men of the highest qualifications and fitness are to be chosen, is given the voters for their basis of nomination and election of each Senator. The system is not only ideal, but it is perfect.

It will do away with the most pernicious evil that was ever thrust upon a people, the political party, with its frauds, its robbery, its strangle hold on the public money, its defiance of the popular will, and its endless treachery. Thus it is easily seen that partisanship, that insidious form of inherited insanity, may be abandoned once the brain of the partisan is purged of its catarrhal mucous.

Only by the method we present can we hope for the two greatest victories ever won in the battle for a new civilization:

1. The reduction of all taxes more than one-half.

2. The uninterrupted flow of prosperity that will follow such a plan.

SELECTION OF GOVERNORS

We have shown the only perfect method of electing the President, the Vice President, the Senators, and the Congressmen of the United States.

As no person can ever become a President or Vice President, under this "NO-PARTY" plan, unless he had been a State Governor, it now becomes our duty to show the way of electing the Governors. We still follow the plan of promotion, and by doing this we will accomplish some very great purposes:

1. This plan of promotion will bring dignity, value and effi-

ciency into every lower office from which a Governor may come.

2. It will prevent chicanery and political manipulation in controlling all offices from the least to the greatest.

3. It will raise our Presidents and our members of the Congress from the humblest ranks wherever merit and qualification are shown.

4. It will start closest to the people, and really make every office holder a real representative of the real people; something that has never before been accomplished in this land or any other.

5. It will put into practical use the principles that must have been in the minds of the framers of the Constitution.

6. It will prove that this government is a government of the people, for the people, and by the people.

7. It will prove forever after that it is no longer a Government:
Of the Politicians,
For the Politicians, and
By the Politicians.

In order to bring about these most desirable results we must provide an equally perfect plan for selecting our State Governors. Mention has been made of the two classes of rulers under the names of City Executives, and County Executives. This indicates the intention to suggest a non-political form of government for the cities and the counties; and it is this: In every city there shall be a government by commission, having under whatever name is desired, a ruler and a legislative body. The ruler is in fact the City Executive, even if called Mayor. This plan is based on the national government and the government of each State; with the exception that there shall not be a divided legislative body unless there is demand for a two-part body, such as exists in very large cities. This is also suggested for Counties, which will give them an Upper and Lower Legislative Body.

So odious have become all city and county ruling bodies, and so burdensome have become the taxes because of their reckless expenditure of the public funds, under the prevailing régime of the politicians, that there is a strong desire for rule by commission. Such rule has two sources of origin, as distinguished from the ordinary methods of election:

1. By appointment, in which there is no nomination and election in the usual sense; but the appointment must be confirmed by a high official body, as where the Commissioners of the City of Washington are nominated by the President of the United States, and confirmed by the Senate of the United States. This method which has been in use for generations has always been successful, and has never known a failure, nor led to robbery of the public funds, nor to high taxes.

2. The second manner in which City Commissioners are given office is by nomination and election for reasonably long terms. The fault with this plan is its political nature; for all elections bearing upon this method have resulted in conflicts. The only real result is that there is a board of three or more persons ruling the city in place of the stated Mayor and Council; or, as in large cities, the Board of Aldermen as typical of the Senate, and the Board of Councilmen as typical of the lower house in State or national bodies such as we are familiar with. But it makes no difference whether there are one or two bodies; nor what their names may be; but we like the terms that give the exact meaning to the offices, which are:

The Executive.

The Legislative body, called Commissioners; each having an Upper and Lower House.

These names and offices will apply as well to counties as to cities; or even to towns and boroughs.

In this method of selecting Governors of the States, we have assumed that there are City Executives and County Executives. We will show later the manner in which these are to be selected, because they are required to be in existence in order that we may have Governors. The plan then proceeds as follows:

NOMINATING THE GOVERNOR

In June of the regular national election year, all the Executives shall join with the judges of the high courts of the State in nominating Congressmen; and at the same time, all members of the legislative bodies of the cities and counties, not including any city of less than first class rank, shall meet to nominate candidates for Governor of the State; all such candidates to be selected from the Executives of the whole State, both of first class cities and of the counties. By the process of elimination

after each ballot, the names are to be reduced until more than eight and not more than sixteen remain; and the candidates receiving the largest number of votes on the final ballot shall, to the number of eight, be declared to be nominated for Governor. Thus there shall be at the following November election eight persons to be voted on for this office; and the one receiving the largest number of votes then shall be Governor, and the second in choice shall be Lieutenant Governor. There shall be no party and no conflict of partisans.

This method will ensure having the best men placed in the offices of the Chief Executives of City or County, as from this source will come all Governors, and all Presidents of the United States and Vice Presidents. The line of these high offices begins, therefore, with the rulers of city or county; and brings every office in the land close to the people. No other method can do this. And, better still, it will put an end to intrigue, to treachery, to bribery, to misuse of the public funds, and to waste of the public time by the employees of the government.

As the source of all corruption is in the first grade elections, as of city and county officials, we must purify that sewer and rid the land of that sewage. Here is the chance to fight the common enemy.

We find on every hand politicians polluting the courts, politicians polluting the honor of the nation, politicians robbing the public funds, and all for their own ends. Many years ago there were decent men who studied these conditions and who agreed that these wrongs must be righted, but they learned that they were helpless owing to the affiliation between politics and crime. At the polls it takes only a plurality to win an election; which is right; but it became an easy matter to secure this plurality and even a majority most of the time by affiliation with the slums, with vice everywhere, with thieves, and the quasi-organized criminal classes.

Gangs that work havoc with the public moneys in the name of officers regularly elected are sometimes parts of the criminal world; and are always in touch with them. You are robbed by the bandit at the muzzle of a gun; or you are robbed by some of the same gang through misuse of the public moneys. There is an inter-locking system of crime, some against the law and some in its name, but all seeking the same end.

SELECTION OF THE EXECUTIVES, AND COMMISSIONERS

In order to show the plan for selecting the Governors, we have been compelled to discuss their source, the Executives themselves; and the city and county legislative bodies over which they preside. We must now present the method of securing these bodies and rulers.

Now comes the fight of the people to get rid of the raids on the local treasuries of city, town and township, as well as county; to get rid of the gangs. To throw off the yoke of bands of public thieves that consort with bawdy houses and the slums in the dark, and with decent people by day, who live by robbery and who rob through excessive and burdensome taxation; to rid the land once and for all of these pests, this vermin in the palace of the best government on earth.

Politicians say that officials who are appointed are not satisfactory to the people; the fact is they are a hundred times more satisfactory than those who are elected. Politicians say that as the rulers of a city are responsible to the people they should be elected by the people. This gang will say anything that they think will hoodwink the public and the fact that they do hoodwink the public proves that their arguments carry enough dust to keep the people blind in their sense of right and wrong. This is the great bludgeon of politicians; they make the people believe most anything.

But the appointing power is elected by the people; and that is enough. The Presidents of the United States from time immememorial have appointed Commissioners for the District of Columbia which is practically the City of Washington; these appointments must be approved by the Senate, which is right; and thus they are the choice of the people made through influences that are not tainted by politics as long as the nominating power is conscientious.

City Commissioners generally consist of three or five, one of there being given the title of Mayor. More than this number will be necessary if there are two divisions, such as the Upper House and Lower House of City and County Legislative Bodies. There are two ways of proceeding: one is by popular election, to which we have referred; the other by appointment in the

manner suggested below. The people should be given their choice in this matter; always remembering that the Mayor may become a State Governor, and later on President of the United States; for that is the line of promotion.

Commissioners of cities should be nominated by the Governor of each State, just as those of the City of Washington are appointed by the President. The Governor should nominate and the State Senate confirm the nomination only. As each city would be represented by its leading citizens, rather than by its politicians, their wishes would prevail; and far better men would be chosen than would come from elections. Do not think for a moment that a Governor who is in line for the office of President of the United States is to make an unworthy choice. Every President has taken pride, if we judge by results, in giving Washington the best rulers, as he has taken pride in putting the best men on the Supreme Court bench. So every Governor under a régime that looks upward instead of downward as it does today, will take pride in putting the best and most efficient men on the Commissioners' board that is to rule each city. He should name one of these as Executive of the City.

It makes no difference how large a city may be; a Commission can rule it. Had Philadelphia had this form of government years ago, it would find confronting it a debt less than half that which it now pays interest on; and there are financiers who say that no part of this debt would have been necessary. The City of Washington has no debt, owes no bonds, and makes more improvements than any city of its size. The Federal Government pays its share, but no more; some think not as much as it should.

The County Commissioners should likewise be nominated by the Governor, and on the same plan as those of the city. The process is as follows:

The Governor, with the consent of the Senate, offers sixteen or more names for each city and county, as sixteen or more candidates which in the fall election shall be voted on by the voters at the time of the general elections; and the candidate receiving the highest number of votes shall be declared elected as the Executive; and the next four or eight, as the people may desire, shall be declared elected over the other candidates for the office of Commissioners, or Legislative Body.

The politicians will say that this method does not give the people an opportunity of doing the nominating; but it does in fact give them many more chances for doing this than by the so-called primaries. The latter are only useful in selecting one gang-candidate against another gang-candidate, and the one selected is voted on in the fall by a political party against another gang-candidate selected by another political party in the same manner; which means that the people do not in fact nominate their own candidates, but those served up for them on the dishes of the gangs.

The Governor, with the consent of the Senate, offers sixteen or more names; and as his own reputation for fairness and efficiency is at stake among the people he will do what is best for them. He is the product of closer relations to the people than ever before existed; and the Senate is likewise closer to the people than ever before, under this "NO-PARTY" plan of government.

As every Executive is in line for Governor, we have arranged that the Governor shall not be nominated by the Executives; for, while they are nominating Congressmen, the legislative bodies of the cities of first class, and of the counties, are meeting to nominate the Governor. It must be kept in mind that we have used the term Executive as applying only to the rulers of cities of first class and of the counties; although the Governor as well as the President are so called; but legally the former is "The Governor," and the latter is "The President." As they in fact are Chief Executives, it preserves the line of promotion and keeps it better in mind to apply the name Executive legally to the ruler of a city or of a county.

In municipalities less than cities of the first class, down to boroughs and townships, or villages, nominations and elections should be made only every six years in the regular election years; and these may be done by June town meetings for the purpose of nominating; and in the November elections for the final decision.

Cities having a population of ten thousand or more should, for the purposes of this "NO-PARTY" plan, be declared cities of the first class.

It has been suggested that Congressmen, while holding office for six years, should not all be elected at one time; and as no

Congressman will be allowed to be re-elected, nor any other officials from the President down, this rule would cause every new selection of Congressmen to be from people who had never before served in that body; although they must of necessity have served in State Legislatures, and be familiar with their duties.

To remove this objection if it is one, the methods we have provided for nominating and electing members of Congress should be extended to include those to take office the January following the election, but also those to be due to enter Congress two years hence, and four years hence; thus avoiding having the elections more frequent than once in six years. As the member who is now elected in November, cannot take office for more than a year afterwards, and as the members we have provided for are to take office in two months, there will be only two years' delay over present conditions for the second term of the elected members. This might be arranged so that there shall be a six year term beginning every three years; but we are satisfied that a Congress of all new members would function much more efficiently than our best Congresses have ever done under the rule of politics.

SELECTION OF STATE LEGISLATURES

Every State shall be divided into Districts so that each State may elect the same number of upper house members of the legislature as now, and the same number of lower house members. For convenience we will use the term "State Senators" for the former; and "State Representatives" for the latter. In June of every election year, which shall come once in every six years, the State Nominating Convention whose duty it is to nominate candidates for the United States Senate, shall after performing that duty, attend to that of nominating candidates for the State Senate, which shall be done as follows: As this Convention is to consist of all the judges of the higher State Courts, and of all the members of the lower house of the State Legislature, it shall receive from the members of each City and County Commission located in the District from which a State Senator is to be chosen, a list of twenty-four names acceptable to such Commissions for the office of State Senator; and from this list the Nominating Convention shall choose by ballot the names of four

candidates from that District; and this method shall be used in all other Districts. Where there are two or more Districts in the same County, or any overlapping of Districts or Counties, all City or County Commissioners included may take part in presenting the list of names.

Representatives, or members of the lower house of the State legislative body, shall be nominated by the Second State Nominating Convention, consisting of all the judges of the higher courts of the State, and all the members of the State Senate. A list for each Representative-District in the State, of candidates acceptable to all the Executives of the Cities and Counties in such District, to the number of twenty-four, shall be sent by them to the Nominating Convention, from which four candidates shall be nominated for each office of Representative, and from this number the voters at the November election shall elect the one having the largest number of votes.

In these and all nomination conventions the eliminating process shall be adopted to prevent a deadlock; this process being the dropping of all candidates' names having the least number of votes on each ballot.

SUMMARY

Presidents and Vice Presidents of the United States are nominated by a National Nominating Convention consisting of the Judges of the United States Supreme Court, and nine Senators from each of the forty-eight States; and the eliminating plan is to be used to prevent deadlocks, and to effect a result without delay. A surplus of candidates, all having been Governors, will be nominated, from which the voters at the November elections are to select their preferences; the candidate having the most votes to be the President; and the candidate having the next largest number of votes to be the Vice President.

Cabinet officers, justices and all others not hereafter mentioned are to be appointed and approved according to present methods, as they are not subject to elections.

United States Senators are to be nominated once every six years, for a term of twelve years, one Senator being elected in the manner stated. He shall be nominated by a State Nominating Convention composed of all the judges of the highest State

Courts, and of all members of the lower legislative house of the State. The procedure is fully stated in the preceding pages. The candidates must have all been State Senators.

Congressmen, or Representatives to the national legislative body, are to be nominated by a Second State Nominating Convention composed of all the judges of the highest State Courts, of all the members of the upper legislative body of the State, and of the Chief Executives of the Cities and Counties; adopting the procedure already described. The candidates must all have been State Representatives.

The Governor of each State is elected in the regular election-year for a term of six years; and neither he nor any other official shall ever be re-elected, or elected to any office not in the line of promotion as stated in this "NO-PARTY" plan. He is nominated in June by all the Commissioners or members of the city and county legislative bodies; excepting their rulers called herein the Chief Executives of the Cities and the Counties. He must have been a Chief Executive of a City or County.

The Chief Executives of the Cities and Counties, and their legislative bodies, known as Commissioners, are appointed outright by the Governor with the consent of the State Senate, or else an excess number are nominated by the Governor with the consent of the Senate, and from this excess number the voters in November will elect those whom they prefer.

State Senators are nominated by the State Nominating Convention, composed of all the judges of the highest State Courts, and of all the members of the lower legislative house of the State; assisted by the lower branch of each City and County Commission, belonging to the Senate District.

State Representatives are nominated by the Second State Nominating Convention, composed of all the judges of the highest courts in the State, and all the State Senators; assisted by the Chief Executives of the Cities and Counties lying in the Representative-District.

SUMMARY OF PROMOTION

Any person elected outside of the lines of promotion shall not have right to hold the office for which he was elected.

It shall be illegal for any person to accept a nomination or election unless in the line of promotion.

No person shall hold any office not in the line of promotion.

No person shall be re-elected to the same office; one term being the only term allowed.

No deadlock in nominations shall be permitted; and to this end the eliminating process shall be used as described.

FIRST LINE OF PROMOTION: President and Vice President from State Governors.—State Governors from City or County Executives.—Originating from citizens who have never before held any office, national, State or municipal.

SECOND LINE OF PROMOTION: United States Senators from State Senators.—State Senators from City or County Commissioners.—Originating from citizens who have never before held office.

THIRD LINE OF PROMOTION: Congressmen from State Representatives.—State-Representatives from persons designated by lists of names presented by the Executives of Cities and Counties.—Originating from citizens who have never before held office.

SUMMARY OF THE NOMINATING CONVENTIONS.

All Conventions are to be held in June, once every six years.

1. *National Nominating Convention:* This is composed of the Nine Justices of the United States Supreme Court; and Nine Senators from each of the State Legislatures, meaning nine members of the upper legislative body of each State. The total number of Delegates will be 441. This will compare favorably with the usual wild-cat national conventions, omitting the frantic hysterics, the throwing of hats in the air, jumping on chairs, and other manifestations of unbalanced minds. These Delegates place in nomination for the fall elections, Eight State Governors. In November the candidate having received the largest number of votes will be declared elected *President of the United States;* the candidate receiving the next largest number of votes will be declared the *Vice President of the United States;* both for six years, and for one term only.

2. *First State Nominating Convention:* This is composed of all the judges of the highest courts in the State; and all members

of the legislative bodies, or Commissions, of all the Counties and all the Cities of the first class; omitting the Executives. From the Executives of Cities and Counties this Convention is to place in nomination Eight persons as candidates for the office of Governor of the State. In the November election the voters are to choose from these candidates a State Governor, and Lieutenant Governor; the one receiving the largest number of votes being declared the *Governor* and the next largest number resulting in the election of the *Lieutenant Governor;* each for six years, and for one term only.

3. *Second State Nominating Convention:* This is composed of all the judges of the highest courts in the State; and all members of the lower legislative house of the State. They are to place in nomination for United States Senator, the names of Eight State Senators; from which in the fall elections, the voters will elect One only as the *United States Senator* for the next twelve years; one being elected the intervening Sixth Year; except that the first election shall provide for two Senators, either by allowing one of the present incumbents to hold over, or electing one for six years and the other for twelve years. There shall be one term only.

4. *Third State Nominating Convention:* This is composed of all the judges of the highest courts in the State; all State Senators; and all Executives of the Cities and Counties. From the members of the lower legislative house of the State, Four candidates are to be placed in nomination from each Congressional District of the State, in which nomination only those Executives who live in such District shall join with all the judges and members of the lower legislative house; and in the fall elections the candidate having the largest number of votes shall be declared elected a *Member of Congress* for a term of six years; and for one term only.

5. *Second State Nominating Convention: Second Session:*— This is composed of all the judges of the highest courts of the States; and all members of the lower legislative house of the State. The purpose is to nominate Four candidates for the office of *State Senator* from each Senatorial District of the State. —The City and County Commissioners from such District, omitting the Executives, shall send to such Convention the names of twenty-four persons from whom to select the Four who are to

be nominated; the Convention having to do with this part only.—The Four who are thus nominated shall be voted for at the fall elections; and the one who receives the largest number of votes shall be declared elected as *State Senator* for the next six years. No person shall be re-elected. All other Districts shall proceed in like manner.

6. *Third State Nominating Convention: Second Session:*— This is composed of all the judges of the highest State Courts; and of all State Senators who shall nominate Four persons as candidates for the office of *State Representative,* or member of the lower house of the State Legislature, for each Representative-District of the State.—The City and County Executives shall send to such Convention the names of twenty-four persons from whom to select the Four who are to be nominated; the Convention having to do only with the nomination;—The Four who are thus nominated shall be voted for at the fall elections; and the one who receives the largest number of votes shall be declared elected as the *State Representative* for the next six years.

7. *Executives and Commissioners:* The State Governor with the consent of the State Senate, in June of each election year, which come once in six years, shall for each first class city, and for each county, nominate sixteen persons as candidates for the legislative bodies or Commissions of such cities and counties, based on petitions forwarded to the Governor and to the Senate; and from the sixteen candidates so nominated, the voters in the fall elections shall select the number required to constitute the Commissions of the Cities and Counties respectively; the candidate in each City and in each County who receives the largest number of votes at the polls to be declared the Executive; and the others the Commission or legislative body; containing upper and lower branches or one body only as the voters may desire. Thus if the Commission is to contain three members besides the Executive, only four shall be declared elected. There should be an odd number in the Commission, in addition to the Executive. This plan brings the Governor, who is a possible President of the United States, into the closest possible touch and association with the people; a condition that never exists under any political regime.

8. *Village, Borough and Township.*—Here we come back to the old-fashioned Town Meetings of our forefathers, of the days of

our first great patriots. All municipalities, and all schools and other organizations, are to meet in June of the great election year, once in six years; and to nominate their candidates for the fall election, always from selected lists, and always avoiding deadlocks by the eliminating method, which drops on each new ballot the names of those having the least number of votes.

Here we have the whole story simplified in perfect form, and we make bold to claim that this "NO-PARTY" plan will eventually be adopted. It has the approval of hundreds of the best minds and best experts in national and State government problems, who say for it that it is without a flaw. All good men and women deplore the awful conditions that have been made possible in this country by the wicked influence of politics, politicians, parties and partisans.

1. Do not temporize with this evil,—politics; rip it out root and branch. End it by the most direct means.

2. Do not organize a party; but organize men and women to demand of all lawmakers the adoption of the "NO-PARTY" plan.

3. Bargain with all candidates for their promise to work for this "NO-PARTY" plan; and for a Constitutional Amendment that shall make such plan easily and speedily possible. A very brief Amendment to the Constitution, declaring that all parties shall be illegal, and that all officers and lawmakers shall be nominated and elected under a plan of promotion, is all that is necessary.

4. Before bargaining with candidates secure a following large enough to prove to such candidates that you possess influence strong enough and numbers sufficient to defeat him at the polls; no matter whether he is running for a national or a State office. Go out and get these numbers as soon as possible. NOW is the time.

Thousands of great men and women declare that this REMEDY is a perfect one; that it cannot be improved; and if you agree that this is the fact, then it must be true that your mind has grown clearer as these lessons have progressed, and that you are nearing the high mark of civilization.

As soon as you see clearly the fact that this REMEDY is perfect, you are permitted to credit yourself with

TWO HUNDRED PERCENT IN THIS LESSON.

THIRTEENTH SECTION

THE ENEMIES

CIVILIZATION COULD NOT be much lower than it is today unless it should revert to the dismal era known as the dark ages. With more than ninety-nine percent of humanity dishonest, with ninety percent indifferent to all progress, with seventy percent willing to break the law for any selfish purpose, with crime and murder steadily increasing, with the slums in the great cities growing larger and extending their territory, with insanity increasing and certain inherited diseases adding a larger number of victims every year, with the courts and magistrates either weak and ineffective from lack of mental caliber, or allied with law-breakers through political ties, with taxes more than double what they should be, with the flow of prosperity interrupted by politics, with partisanship disintegrating the brain of man and woman, and with every true motive maligned by press and public, the hope of Civilization has but little to build on in its search after a solution for these troubles.

Prior to the era that dawned about two thousand years ago, the most advanced peoples were as far from a real civilization as it was possible for them to be. The pagan rise that followed was wholly artificial and meaningless for it was built on ignorance and superstition, with never a genuine discovery of the truth. It collapsed, as it must have done, and all mankind was deluged in blackness. It was only by virtue of inventions that gave the world a new light, although of a very weak value. The printing press furnished the means of some education, and the scattering of information and knowledge of what was going on

in the world of thought. Without this help we would still be living in the dark ages, and would be burning heretics and pressing witches to death, and the Spanish Inquisition would be running at full capacity. It all came from the fact that here and there a mind that was brighter than other minds was enabled to teach the masses; and the latter furnished some mental material to take up these teachings and make them known to their fellow beings. This has been called the dawn of the only civilization that the world has ever known.

In the dark ages, it was the custom of men in power to extract from all others the last farthing of money and the last bit of property, so as to keep their own coffers filled, and to maintain their control over the underlings.

In this age of which you are a part, and which is dark in almost every sense, we still have the two classes; not alone the ultra rich and the poor; but the vultures and their underlings. There are two classes of vultures:

1. The first are the politicians.

2. The second are their allies, the criminals, whose existence is made possible by the first.

These two classes of vultures rule America; not only by the strangle-hold that all politicians have on the people, who are their underlings, but also by permitting the criminals to maintain a reign of terror over the underlings by their continual crimes and threats of crimes, so that the underlings who are the people are afraid to assert their own rights and set up their own power over the vultures. Hence civilization is polluted by the foulest of all blights that could befall it. Like all tyrants, the politicians have the people under the heel of oppression, and intend to keep them there. The resistance shows itself in the bubbles that arise from this slough, in mobs, resistance to law, and the secret teachings of anarchy which find more listeners today than ever before in our history. These are the squirmings of a people that writhe under the heel of the tyrant, the politician, but that have not sense enough to get up and destroy their oppressors. It is like the bulky elephant that was goaded by a cruel driver; the animal did not know his strength, so failed to offer resistance, until instinct came at last to his aid and he slew the tyrant.

So may the American people be told their strength, and so may

they crush out of existence the tyrant that now oppresses them.

Following recent elections we read that a political gang in each State is at work saddling new debts on the people when the burden is now so severe that millions of our people are giving up hope; hundreds of thousands of farmers are bankrupt, and only the profiteers see anything in sight worth living for. Then we read that in such and such a city the gang is spending money in new schemes to fill their own pockets; in another city the gang must be fought or there will not be a solvent man left; in another city the gang is at work on the treasury; in another city the gang is in control and will spend millions of money that was raised by new bonds and excessive taxation; and so on in city after city; gang after gang stealing the funds of the people to feather their own nests.

To show how vicious and wicked are these evil influences take a look at Congress in these times when the tax burdens are unbearable and you will see bill after bill introduced by men who have no property that can be taxed, but who have won their election by the tricks of demagogues, and who know that once the bill is advertised as benefiting a group of men, or some organization, there will be pressure brought to bear on Congress by lobbyists and the bills may be passed despite the harm they will do to business and to prosperity as well as to property.

The government might cut down appropriation after approriation and thereby save millions and hundreds of millions of dollars, and yet be compelled to face a series of new robberies that have been forced through Congress because the latter is afraid of groups of men who seek a share in the public fund; afraid because an election is coming on.

The second enemy of Civilization is the unrestricted outlawry that is everywhere on the increase. Every man and woman who defies the law, and who willingly and wantonly breaks the law, is an outlaw; and therefore a traitor.

Your wives and daughters may find themselves helpless at any time in the clutches of bandits who can enter any house in a minute. They come in numbers so as to make resistance useless. They imagine that you have secreted somewhere in the house money which your wife or daughters know the location of, and they never hesitate to torture in the most cruel manner the inmates of the house who refuse to give them the

information they seek. If the women there know nothing of any hidden money, the bandits do not believe them, and start their tortures, burning, sorching the flesh, maiming and even breaking the bones of the arms and legs as they did recently when three women were unable to tell them of hidden money, of which they in fact knew nothing. This occurred in the late afternoon. When the husband came home he found his wife, his sister, and his daughter lying on the floor with arms and legs broken. The bandits had taken one at a time, asking where the money was, and receiving the reply that there was none in the house, they broke the upper right arm of the wife, then repeated the question and got the same answer, which was the truth. Not until these helpless women had been cruelly maimed did the criminals leave them in their agony.

This case is typical of the despicable spirit of the times.

There must be no mercy shown the outlaws; they never show any in their career of wrongs; so they merit none from people who are following careers of right, who obey the laws.

The idea of tempering justice with mercy is not an attractive one when dealing with pirates. In the olden days when a gang of pirates scuttled a merchant ship, slew all its crew, including passengers, and stole at will, they showed no mercy; and when they were captured and pleaded for mercy, had it been shown them, they would have repeated their crimes perhaps for many years to come.

It is the mercy of our courts that is taken advantage of by criminals, and that causes much of the increase of crime.

Then events should move swiftly.

The punishment should be sure.

In the far West in earlier days, when stealing and killing of innocent people was so frequent that the law was helpless, men organized, caught the criminal with unerring certainty and speed, gave him a hearing, and hung him to a tree. This action did the criminal class good. It was an act of mercy. Had it not been done there would have been many killings that might or might not have been punished. Putting to death the felons did not clear the country of their pals and followers, but it changed them from criminals to honest men, as there has been abundant evidence to prove. It was a powerful deterrent.

If you let the law remain lax, you will have organized bands

of vigilantes, and morally their existence will be justified. To avoid this calamity, act in such a way that swift and sure punishment will save criminals from themselves, save prospective criminals from continuing their career of crime, and save innocent men and women from being slain in cold blood by heartless and cruel fiends. This is the true mercy.

It was once said that one must be cruel to be kind.

There is both truth and philosophy in this adage.

When justice is stripped of all mercy, it becomes the most merciful to many thousands of would-be criminals; and merciless justice in the long run becomes divine. The claim that the Creator is merciful is not sustained in history, if we accept the story of the destruction by fire of Sodom and Gomorrah, and of the wholesale drowning of the human race by the flood. The source of the claim that the Creator is merciful is the same as that of these holocausts; so if the latter are true, then the time had arrived when to show mercy was to let down the bars for all time to unchecked crime and wickedness. Perhaps in our day a similar time has arrived when it is too late to show justice.

If this nation wishes to follow the only course that is right, it must deport its habitual law-breakers.

If they are hunted down by the general calling out of all men as pursuers, they will be captured. The trial need not be long drawn out. The OUTLAWS' COURT will proceed in the most orderly and business like manner and reach its decision in the same way. There will be no law's delay, no miscarriage of justice, no mis-trials, no farces of appeals, nothing of the chicanery of our usual trial courts; and above all the court calender will not be crowded with cases waiting to be tried. As we write this, we are informed that in one court there are eighty new cases of perpetual law-breakers, brought in the last two days, and each one has asked for a jury trial, intending to require eighty trials, in each of which lawyers paid to obstruct the course of justice by bickerings, objections, exceptions and delays, will spin out the hearing until not more than ten could be heard in the season, even if the docket were not already jammed by previous cases that are awaiting trial. This is an example of American court methods, and is about as humiliating a condition as could be found in any country where civilization had not yet secured a foothold.

To correct these evils, we can proceed in an orderly way ere the mobs take up the cudgel and tear down our institutions.

The final GREAT ENEMY OF CIVILIZATION is this:

The Political Press, including

The Yellow, or Sensational Press.

As these are the outgrowth of politics, both of them, they cannot be exterminated until we put an end to the career of the politician.

Nearly all weekly papers, and those published oftener, but not daily, are decent and may become a help to Civilization if encouraged. The "NO-PARTY" Movement is already interesting men and women of wealth in the idea of establishing in every County and in many Cities, newspapers that are devoted to this plan of rescuing the country from the slavery of the politician and the nefarious influence of the political and yellow press.

In the Cities there are two kinds of newspapers:

The decent.

The yellow, including the political.

The decent papers print no actually sensational news as such, but depend on furnishing the public with the facts as near the truth as possible. They themselves have several classes:

1. Some are strictly decent, or one hundred percent decent, as may be seen from the fact that they do not go into hysteria over the trickery of parties when playing politics. And they can exist and declare dividends without being compelled to take political advertisements, or yield political support to one party or another for money. The best of this class are always non-partisan; that is not held in bondage by fealty to any party.

2. Some decent papers have an undercurrent of the itching palm feeling in which the longing for increased dividends is stimulated by the temptation to print partisan news in a partisan spirit.

3. Other decent papers cater directly to party patronage and political advertising; and to repay this financial help they give continual digs against all efforts to get rid of the politicians. You will know them.

Political newspapers and yellow sheets are never safe guides and instructors of the people. They in the first place teach hysteria.

It was the yellow press of New York that unbalanced the mind of the assassin of Garfield, and led to his death.

It was the yellow press of New York that unbalanced the mind of the assassin of McKinley, and led to his death.

These evil sheets, like the foul emanations of diseased human vultures, carry on their work today in the same way, and in defiance of the demands of a true civilization.

1. They are run exclusively for money making purposes. They have a right to be so run as long as they are honest.

2. They live by their advertising departments and not by their circulation. They have a right to so live as long as they are not too far tempted to foster wrongs for the sake of earning dividends.

3. They yield to temptations of many kinds in order to earn more advertising money. They have a right to yield to temptations as long as such yielding does not wrong the people.

4. They are tempted to accept much advertising matter that is positively degrading on the one hand, and positively harmful to the people on the other hand. In yielding to this temptation they always go to the limit of the criminal law.

5. They obtain their largest income from merchants in the form of legitimate advertising; and herein they are models of decency. If they could be induced to accept no advertising under temptations of other kinds, they could earn sufficient dividends to keep alive.

6. But as they are conducted solely in the interest of their own pocketbooks, they must go on earning excessive dividends, and must yield to temptation outside the realm of decency. With hardly a singe exception the newspapers not only earn large dividends but accumulate vast fortunes for themselves and for their owners, showing that they, like all hunters after wealth, are never satisfied with enough, but are always grasping the air for more and more and more.

7. Their legitimate advertising as we have said comes from merchants and business concerns for the most part; but this could not be secured unless the papers had a genuine circulation of large size, so that the merchants would be assured of results from their expenditures. This is within the rights of papers so long as their methods of maintaining a large circulation are honest.

8. When the yellow sheets of New York came into existence, they did so with the intention of building up almost over night a tremendous circulation, the figures of which they could show to merchants and demand a share of their advertising. The yellow methods were summed up in scare-heads or giant type headlines on the top of the first page, followed by sensational reading matter, hardly a word of which was true. But as the people have always been readers of fiction, they cared nothing for the truth of an article so that it was salacious. The ultimate success of this degrading method tempted almost every paper in the land to copy as much as it dared of the plan.

9. At first the degrading method, while building up a large circulation, did not convince the merchants that the columns of such papers were effective mediums for their business, until the owners of the yellow press began a system of underground blackmail; which consisted in sneaking reporters prying into the foibles and frailties of the families and friends of the merchants, and sending out hints that advertisers were immune from the attacks of the yellow papers. Then the revenue began to flow in, and is so maintained today by all yellow newspapers in every city in America. The result is that owners of these sheets have become millionaires and multi-millionaires, piling up fortunes for which they can have no use.

10. Other newspapers emulate the notable and notorious example of the yellow press; but go only part of the way in underground blackmail. The influence is so bad however that most of the news of the day is distorted to reach the sensational hue, and thus sell papers so that the circulation is comfortably large. That these methods are not necessary at all times is shown by the general cleanness of the great weekly publications outside of New York City, and an occasional paper in that city.

11. Nearly all papers that receive princely fortunes for advertising space, are compelled to publish fake reading notices that deceive the public and help the advertising. Lines of business that are openly not combined have syndicate organizations formed for the ostensible purpose of extending the public interest in their goods; and these publicity syndicates are able to dictate to newspapers certain ideas that must be made public to further such interests. Thus some years ago every now and then a reading paragraph would go through the papers to the

effect that a woman had lived to be 113 years old, and said that she ascribed her extreme age to the daily use of whiskey. This was paid for by the syndicate, or else was forced on the papers on account of the sums paid them for that class of advertising.

12. It has been know for a long time in such a city as New York that advertisements of merchants in the yellow papers do not bring in returns; and that the only advantage that comes from using the papers is from their use of the legitimate press; by which is meant those newspapers that do not display scare-heads and that do not give utterance to violent sensations in their columns. Any person of even ordinary intelligence can discern the difference between a legitimate paper and one that is now known by the term yellow. The two classes are widely apart. The reason why merchants who advertise in the yellow papers do not get returns in business is that the circulation of that class of papers is almost wholly among the semi-insane population. Some merchants and some people of good sense subscribe for these papers or buy them, but never read them except to glance through them. They are read exclusively by the class that has been referred to as semi-insane.

13. Alienists say that all persons are more or less insane, the difference being one of degree only. This may be true under their definition of the word; but the law holds as responsible for crime all those who are in fact semi-insane; otherwise there would be no law at all. We have shown that ancestors afflicted with venereal diseases will transmit insanity to one generation, and possibly to two or more generations; that the latter will transmit lesser forms of mental weakness to their offspring; and the offspring will have children who are weak-minded, but sane enough to be held responsible for their crimes. It is this class that read the yellow papers, and the editors know it and cater to them and write for them and collect news for them. This is the reason why the merchants who advertise in that class of papers never get any returns for the money so spent; yet they are afraid to stop patronizing them.

14. Leaving the yellow papers to themselves, we will look at those that are really legitimate as far as their news matter is concerned; but it is only their ordinary news matter. When they drop into politics they have two axes to grind. First, they are being paid in all election campaigns large sums of money for

notices of the remarkable character and ability of candidates of all parties and of all shades and ranks of office; and of the fixed and unalterable promises made by each candidate to wipe out the wrongs of the nation. Then it is that the wrongs are given ventilation. Then it is that no one suggests any remedy for those wrongs except the election of the men who make all kinds of promises that they can invent. And as we all know, the character, ability and promise of the successful candidates melt away like snow in July; and those of the losing candidates are buried with them. But the papers cannot afford to permit the politician to disappear; he and his ilk are worth many thousands of dollars to each paper in each campaign. Even the country weeklies receive thousands of dollars a year from political advertising. Here we have a very ominous barrier to the wiping out of wrongs. Self-interests are so strong that they will put up the same kind of a fight that a stalled lion makes at the entrance to his jungle. Here we see the paramount reason why you cannot make much headway against the tyranny of the most wicked oppressor that ever existed, the American politician.

There is however, a remedy.

15. While the yellow papers appeal and cater to the semi-insane class only; the political news of the legitimate press caters to another branch of the semi-insane class; one stratum higher up the scale. It is their following. In localities where there is no circulation of the yellow press the legitimate papers set aside a portion of their political news for feeding the defective intellects. There are men who for years have voted for their party, and will do so until they die; and there are other men who cling to their party of the opposition and will do so as long as they live and breathe and can get to the polls. These men and their families who are of the same fixedness of belief, are semi-insane; for no wholly sane person will adhere always to the same groove. Then there are the great mass of voters who vote as they think, and who think as they see the needs of the nation. There are ten millions of voters in this country who are capable of changing their votes according to their consciences; the others are fixed and mulish. It is to this latter class that all partisan political news is addressed. The editors do not believe the thing they preach, at least not half the time. It is to this class of semi-defectives that all political speakers

and writers address their open views; they know it is easy to sway them as they please.

16. As the political papers live largely by elections and by their alliance with politicians, and as politicians live on the people and the public funds, this combination must be broken; and the only way to break it is by establishing in each county a County Press, either weekly or daily; or else adopting one that is already established. If the plan of adoption is used, it must be with the understanding that such Press shall live up to and preach the doctrines set forth in this study. An organization of women to begin with, to which men are to be added as they become convinced that the women mean business and are to succeed, will make it clear to the proprietors of established papers that it will pay them to ally themselves with the new movement to win back the freedom of the nation from its tyrant.

Such a paper could succeed easily.

It would find many new advertising patrons, and its circulation would go into channels not now entered. It should be conducted on lines of the highest integrity, and never for selfish ends only.

All Followers of the "NO-PARTY" Movement who find that the great dailies of the cities are fair and honest in their news, can safely patronize them and those who advertise in them. By refusing to buy the yellow papers and refusing to deal with those who advertise in them, they could quickly be made to see a "great light."

In this Thirteenth Section of this study we have presented the history of those several enemies that stand today, and will ever stand in the pathway of a better Civilization.

If at this stage of our work your brain is clear enough to see the truth set forth in this Section, and to realize that these enemies should be cast out of the vitals of our national life, then you will be permitted to credit yourself with

TWO HUNDRED PERCENT IN THIS STUDY.

FOURTEENTH SECTION

CIVILIZATION TRIUMPHANT

EVERYWHERE we find men, and women, scattered it is true, and widely apart, but nevertheless in all lands and in all parts of our own land, who are hoping for better conditions than those we have described in the preceding Section. Nature never produced a race that was wholly bad or wholly wrong. It has been claimed from analogy that, even among the cave dwellers, and the lowest tribes of prehistoric humanity, there was here and there a man who was gentle and a woman who was pure-hearted and sympathetic. It does not seem possible, but it may have been true. It is known that today among the most savage peoples, now and then a gentle soul is found.

Just as the gentlest of our men and women in the best nations of earth are turned into fiends on provocation sufficient to inflame the meninges of the brain into uncontrollable passion, so the reverse may be true in a time when most everybody was barbaric and fierce. It is recalled that while pirates of more than a century ago were, without exception, bloodthirsty and cruel, one of them who was the most fiendish in his crimes, had a wife who was a real angel in her disposition and character.

In a nest of criminals of the most brutal kind, there was recently found a woman who was noted for her gentleness and sweetness of manner; she remained loyal to her marriage vows and so clung to her outlaw husband, and even protected him when accused. But she never changed from her gentle disposition even to the hour of her death by violence. The autopsy

showed that the meninges of her brain were unusually clean, normal and healthy. As autopsies of criminals always show abnormal and diseased meninges, it is certain that this woman's character was controlled by the physical clearness of these membranes.

Exceptional cases give promise of a better future.

The question arises, what relation has the physical health of the brain to the intelligence of the brain? The answer can easily be given by any alienist, or expert in mental disorders, that the brain itself, being physical in its tissue, is always in harmony with the physical condition of the individual. More than two thousand years ago when the best philosophers the world has known lived and taught, it was a common saying that "A sound mind required a sound body." Since then we have heard and often read of the modern saying that "If you wish the mind normal you must keep the health normal."—The old Latins had a similar motto: *"Mens sana in corpore sano."* This means either a sane mind in a sane body, or a healthy mind in a healthy body. Our word sane comes from their word *sana;* as does our word sanitary. The unhealthy mind is not sane in any event.

If the brain is abnormal so that its sanity is affected, the trouble nine times in ten is located in the meninges that supply the brain with the processes of thought. It has been amply proved that any thing that disturbs the meninges will produce erratic thought, erratic judgment, and erractic action. The most common illustrations of such disturbance are those that follow the use of alcohol, or the inflammation attending typhoid or other delirium, or the abnormal condition following poisoning from intestinal indigestion. In all these cases temporary insanity may result; and in the toxic injury to the meninges from intestinal stagnation, or from a grossly unfit diet poisoning the blood there has arisen a class of cases of temporary insanity and criminal tendencies, influenced solely from the meninges, or linings of the brain; all of which have been cured by producing a wholly normal and healthy condition.

Several of the most learned and experienced alienists make this statement: "If we can establish a perfectly normal and healthy condition of the meninges of the brain, we can establish a perfectly clear mind free from every form of illusion and

erratic thinking."—This book proves that it is possible to establish this perfectly normal and healthy condition.

The Ralston Health Club says: "The mind is clear in proportion as the meninges are clean, wholesome, and free from disease or poisonous influences of impure blood due to impure diet; and if we can remove these harmful conditions we will produce a perfectly normal mind, a perfectly sound judgment, and ONE HUNDRED PERCENT in the TESTS of Civilization."

Our position is this: The mental health of the nation is abnormal, distorted and diseased; its thought processes are erratic, criminal, and twisted by illusions, semi-insane beliefs and selfish indifference, and at their best lack clearness of appraisement of life's real meaning.

This is the definition of a low state of civilization. No one doubts the existence of this low state, and that there must be causes that are curable.

There is but one remedy.

In proportion as these defects are lessened or removed, there comes in their stead the needed clearness of appraisement of life's real meaning; and this invites the SOUND JUDGMENT that is a synonym of a high state of civilization. Normal and clear thinking weaves new and perfect tissue in the meninges of the brain; and it is this normal thinking that we invite.

NOW FOR THE TESTS

The goal to be reached is the CLEAR MENTAL QUALITY of a

SOUND JUDGMENT.

The FIRST READING TESTS are made by carefully and slowly reading every word of the book through to the end; then reviewing the TEST Sections, the first of which is the Fifth Section of the book, and the theme is The Temple of Life. At the end of each theme you will find the percentage that is won when you see clearly and with a sound judgment the truth embodied in such theme. These percentages are presented here for the purpose of giving their value; but you must follow them as they are given after each theme, in order to understand what they convey.

TABLE OF PERCENTAGES

Decision *versus* Indifference.

Indifference is the ZERO mind.—Decision is the KEY to a new Civilization.

Percentages won by the TESTS: TWENTY THEMES OF HUMAN ACTIVITIES:

1.	Temple of Life:	30 percent.
2.	Experiences:	30
3.	Causation:	100
4.	Insanity and Crime:	40
5.	Punishment:	40
6.	Deterrents:	60
7.	Outlaws:	30
8.	Undesirables:	40
9.	Rounding Up Cities:	40
10.	Mercy for the Unborn:	50
11.	Order:	30
12.	Stability of Prosperity:	200
13.	Re-elections:	200
14.	Parties:	200
15.	Partisans:	200
16.	Political Judges:	100
17.	The Courts:	110
18.	Jury Trials:	100
19.	The "NO-PARTY" Movement:	200
20.	Enemies of Civilization:	200

Each percentage represents 100 percent in its own theme. Thus in the first study, Temple of Life, if your mind is clear enough to possess the quality of sound judgment, and in perfect degree, you will recognize the truth in this theme, and will be credited with 30 percent, which is perfect, as far as this one study goes. If you see only with half clearness, then give yourself a marking of 15 percent. If with a third clearness, then 10 percent. As fifteen is 50 percent of perfect, or 30, your marking is to be figured up later, but not now, as 50. In order

to obtain the ultimate percentage, we must use now only the ratings placed against these themes.

Follow through them all; allow yourself what your good sense tells you is right; and add the whole together; then divide by 20 for the actual final percentage of the first reading.

Suppose in the list of the twenty themes, your percentages are somewhat like these: 20, 10, 10, 40, 30, 30, 30, 40, 40, 50, 30, 100, 100, 100, 100, 20, 90, 40, 200, 200; with a total of 1280. These are to be divided by the number of themes, twenty, and the result is 64. This means that your place in the Scale of Civilization is 64; or that percentage; and that you fall short of a perfect rank by 36 percent.

Any person, as has been proved by a persistent purpose of continuing the study, who has once gone through all the themes, will eventually come into the full percentages; and will then occupy the highest rank in the gift of Nature and God.

"CAN'ST THOU MINISTER TO A MIND DISEASED?"

What is more horrible than a mind diseased?

A brain diseased is physically out of order; is physically in a state of ill health; but what kind of ill health is that which brings disease to the mind? Yet it is a fact attested by all experts that 999 persons out of every 1000 are more or less lacking in perfect mental health.

The final goal of this study is twofold:

1. To produce a mind that is physically sound, directing a brain that is physically sound, in a body that is physically sound; all combining to perfect the body which is the Temple of Life.

2. To produce a MIND that is perfectly normal, of crystal clearness, recognizing the truth everywhere, and exercising a SOUND JUDGMENT in directing the affairs of life; which, when it shall attain one hundred percent of power, will lift civilization to the high level intended by God and Nature.

MENTAL DISEASE IS COMPLETELY CURED.

By this process, and in this way only, it is possible to minister to a mind diseased. We mention at this place some of the symptoms of such disease:

1. FEAR.—This is generally a feebly defined and subtle presence that haunts the thoughts when a person is alone. Often it takes the shape of a flickering imagination that "something is about to happen that will be unpleasant or ill boding." Such a feeling comes and goes in a brief wave. This is a form of mental disease, and is completely cured by this study.

2. PREMONITION.—This phase of ill health of the mind has nothing to do with the brain. Like fear it comes often when a person is alone. Something seems to be trying to say that there is evil ahead, or an enemy is seeking to do harm, or ill fortune is to follow, or sickness or death will bring sorrow unexpectedly. Many a woman has said, "I feel as if there is some bad news coming, or something is about to happen."—This condition denotes mental disease, and is wholly cured by the system presented in this book.

3. SUPERSTITION.—This is a cowardly evasion of many acts and duties that portend bad luck; and is undoubtedly inherited from generations enough to span the history of the human race from the present time back to the beginning of life on earth; an era when every jungle hid enemies, and every nightfall brought dangers to all the inhabitants on earth. There are in our times no less than three hundred signs and omens that bring bad luck unless they are evaded. Sailors leaving port on Friday are overwhelmed with forebodings of shipwreck; the number 13 stalls many a strong man and woman; walking under a ladder is sure to bring disaster; and so on through a long category; and the main fact is that most people are swayed and controlled by this form of inherited disease of the mind. We cure it permanently in this work, and by the system taught herein.

4. WORRY.—This mental disease eats away the vitality of the body and its functions, and even brings on brain weakness. It is the most prolific cause of diabetes, of dyspepsia, of defective heart action, or anemia, and of defective lungs. More than half of the cases of nervous prostration can be traced to worry. It is something that no doctor can cure; and an honest doctor will not try to hold out hope. A typical case was that of a young woman who was jilted by her lover just prior to the date of the wedding; and who assumed a light and happy mood in order to hide the sorrow that was slowly eating out her

life. The best specialists in the world could do nothing for her; and slowly her days waned until death released her. There are countless forms of worry, and endless causes, but a perfectly normal mind is able to combat them. In fact a normal mind is never swayed by worry. This training system shows the way to completely cure this trouble; for it disappears as soon as the physical health of the mind is established and the mental health is obtained by the tests herein.

5. DELUSIONS.—Here we approach the border land to a very serious condition. The sooner a cure is effected by this study and practice the better it will be for the safety of the individual and those associated with him.

6. OBSESSIONS.—This is even a more threatening condition than the delusions referred to above. In an obsession a fixed idea that has no foundation in fact, haunts the mind, often by day and during much of the night. One common form of this mental disease is what is termed jealousy. Alienists regard jealousy, whether well founded or not, as a phase of affirmative insanity, for the reason that it haunts the mind, and builds itself on the most meagre evidence, twists meaningless incidents into mountains of belief, and suffers severely from the wearing presence of the obsession. But there are endless other kinds of this disease of the mind. It soon runs into danger, both for the sufferer and for others. It has been estimated by doctors that more than ninety percent of persons above the age of fourteen up to the limit of life are mentally diseased with some kind of obsession, slight or strong.—A CURE IS IMPERATIVE.—No greater mistake could be made than to allow any obsession to remain to run its course. The Cure is obtained in every case by the method presented in this book; physical health of the brain, physical health of the mind, and mental health of the mind, as fully explained in this study.

OBSESSIONS, while always a mild form of insanity in their simple degrees, lead to a large proportion of asylum cases when they secure too great a control over the mind. But when not so far advanced as to come under the definition of insanity, they are referred to by alienists, or experts in mental defects, as mere obsessions. The medical definition of this erratic condition involves that of mild, and usually harmless, imaginations. As they are unreal in whole or in part, they result in loss of mental

usefulness and in fact of physical usefulness in one or more departments of life. They twist all thought out of normal shape, insofar as they affect it.

AN ALIENIST is an expert in brain troubles involving the sanity of the individual; and these experts sometimes point the way to a cure where the malady arises in the brain itself; but they have never reached the causes of mental defects that arise in the mind itself. Of late they have begun to investigate beyond the brain, into the power that directs and controls that organ. One of the greatest alienists living, collaborating with a number of the best experts, set down the following facts as having the greatest importance today in the work of helping men and women free themselves from the trend of mental defects. We state their conclusions in our own words:

AN OBSESSION is not only the worst enemy of a human being, in that it is always dangerous to mind and body; but it is the most serious adversary of civilization, as there can never be a high state of civilization where the vast majority of the people allow themselves to be swept on to a wrong condition of existence by the undermining influence of this disease; yet 999 out of every 1000 persons are in some degree following obsessions, and most of them unnecessarily.

The sufferers of almost any mania show to the alienist the erratic operations of thought; as the eyes give some very clear evidence. These victims are convinced by any kind of argument, and it is to them that the demagogues in the United States Senate and in Congress appeal for a fixed following. The service of oratory is to slam home a convincing argument in terms and by methods that put a stop at once to the analytical powers of their readers and listeners. Political newspapers and politicians win out by such methods and always on such minds.

One alienist made the statement that he could discern in the eyes of a man or woman the form of mental disease that attended an obsession. He said that as the mind was shown to be in health, so did the individual believe in swift and sure execution of the laws for the suppression of murder; while the diseased mind always leaned to the opposite belief. From the latter class come the enemies of justice to the public, and the friends of the criminal under the imagining of this obsession.

We will quote here the exact words of an alienist of wide

reputation: "The most interesting study in our work is the mind of the political partisan. The belief in party is the most common of all obsessions; has the least reason for existence; lessens the value of the man in all his life endeavors fully one-half, and probably more; embitters his best friends; makes him an unlovable creature; narrows his view of everything; and brings him no reward of any kind; a sacrifice without reason or recompense."

Another alienist says: "In this country there are many millions of people who would be 500 percent better off if they could rid their minds of the obsession of partisanship, clearly a mental disease. Out of these millions there come annually to asylums thousands who would not be there if the land was ruled normally and in the interests of the people, which means without politics."

If you talk or communicate with the leading alienists of the country or of the world, you will find no variance of opinion on this one subject: that the political partisan is afflicted with that form of mental disease known as an obsession. The clear thinking mind would see the truth; the obsessed mind sees only the vision offered to his brain by political demagogues, political so-called "statesmen," and political newspapers whose plethoric dividends are derived from their party-affiliations, or their versions of sensational political wrangles, which they feed to their obsessed readers in order to maintain a circulation that will command liberal advertising.

If your mind is clear-thinking, then there is an end to all obsessions.

This means to you success in a new form, happiness in new attire, leadership among your fellow beings, the self-satisfaction of recognizing the truth by your own contact with it, freedom from the most debased slavery that the human mind ever bowed under, and the ability to think and to act for yourself without fear of failure in every great step in life.

The ONE GREAT CAUSE of our national evils and of the degraded state of civilization is partisanship; and this we attack as the climacteric work of this system of mental education. The only remedy is to be found in the "No-Party Movement," which you will gladly join if you have at heart the bettering of human conditions.

PLATFORM OF THE "NO-PARTY" MOVEMENT

WE, CITIZENS AND VOTERS of the United States, hereby declare and set forth the following principles on which we base this movement and we pledge ourselves to abide by these principles and to work for them until they are adopted and have become a part of the law of the land. We positively assert our firmness of purpose not to yield ourselves to the influences of politicians, political speakers, political papers, or any agencies or emissaries of the same; but will remain steadfast in our determination to escape all such mental bondage, and will be found true and loyal at all times and under all circumstances, to the "NO-PARTY" MOVEMENT.

FIRST.—No matter what others may say, or what species of pretended proof they may present, there is not the slightest doubt:

1. That crime in all its hideous forms, and criminals of all kinds from petty thieves, and professional lawbreakers to bandits and murderers, are so closely allied with the politics of the nation that the great law-abiding majority of the people are without protection as long as political power retains its mastery over our national life.

2. That the weakness of the courts, their continued injustice and leniency in not safeguarding the rights of the people, and their inadequacy as shown in their technical decisions, cannot be remedied as long as the law-making bodies are controlled by politicians; nor can these courts and their procedure be reformed as long as political rule exists.

3. That an elected political judiciary, if not always corrupt, is generally interwoven into the universal corruption of politics.

4. That the ever increasing and uncontrollable criminal slums of the cities are becoming a serious menace to civilization, and cannot be reduced as long as politicians protect them and are allied with them; nor will politicians permit the enactment of laws to solve this problem.

5. That the unceasing efforts of the elected servants of the people to secure their own re-election, and of their party to renew itself, results in continual betrayal of the interests of the nation, in countless forms of bribery which feeds ultimately on the public funds and piles up the burdens of taxation until they become well nigh unbearable.

6. That politicians have a strangle-hold on the vitals of the nation, which they maintain by false promises, by pretences of purity as a veneer over corruption, by an interlocking association with all the sources of evil, including those of the yellow press and other defectives, which represent the lowest dregs of civilization; and that they employ this gigantic combination to break the will of people.

SECOND.—We demand that the length of term of every office shall be extended, and that no elected servant of the people shall be re-elected; but that unfaithful officials shall be subject to recall by prompt process.

THIRD.—We demand that there shall be no political parties engaged in strife and conflict; but that the plan that must have been in the minds of the framers of the Constitution shall be adopted, by which the voters shall cast their ballots for groups of highly qualified and proved candidates of previous public experience with the choice falling to the candidates having the highest number of votes; thus abolishing forever the evils of parties and of politics.

FOURTH.—We demand that a perfected system of promotion shall be adopted, whereby the President and Vice President of the nation shall be elected by ballot from among the most efficient Governors of the States, after being duly selected and nominated by a national convention free from all strife and partisanship, and having at heart only the genuine interests of the people; that every United States Senator shall come from a State Senate; every Congressman from a State Assembly or lower legislative house; every State Senator from City or County Executives; every State Representative or Assemblyman from

City or County Commissioners; and so on through the whole fabric of national life; ensuring the best service in all positions from the least to the greatest, and bringing all elections closest to the source of self-government, the people themselves.

FIFTH.—We demand that all courts of justice shall be wholly separated from all forms of dependence on special favors; that there shall be an end to the law's delay; that crowded dockets shall be avoided; that trials shall not be distorted into travesties on justice; that all technicalities shall be removed from judicial procedure and decisions; that no defect in court papers or preliminary actions shall be allowed to defeat the ends of justice or cause delay; that any defects shall be amended in the trial courts and facts alone shall control the procedure whether criminal or civil; that all law shall be based on common sense combined with justice; that the principles of sound business methods shall be applied to all trials in securing prompt and accurate decisions; and that the present extortionate cost of legal services shall be wholly eliminated so that any person, whether rich or poor, shall have equal access to justice in our courts.

SIXTH.—Since it is true that these changes must be brought about by legislation, whether relating to the courts, the laws, or the proposed methods of election and the tenure of office; and that all legislation is controlled by politicians who do not intend to legislate themselves out of their corrupt political practices and means of livelihood; we demand that candidates shall declare themselves in favor of these changes, and shall pledge themselves to support this Platform of the "NO-PARTY" MOVEMENT; and we will support at the polls no candidates who do not make such declaration and pledge.

(Signed).....

It is urged that every man and woman in this nation who is entitled to vote, shall be aligned on one side or the other of this Movement; and shall be known either as its friend or its foe; and to this end every supporter of this Platform is charged with the duty of listing such voters in the manner described in the following pages.

The time is ripe for action and for the speedy accomplishment of this great purpose.

WHAT IS YOUR LIFE?

HAT HAVE YOU DONE IN THE WORLD? Are you content to be nothing?

When the hour comes, as come it will, that is to be your last on earth, and the retrospect of a useless existence rises before you as you look over the years that have come and gone in which you have accomplished nothing that has made your living worth while, would it not be better, and would you not the more willingly resign your body to the grave, if you could look back with a proud conscience on something done that has helped humanity in its struggles to rise from its low level into a promise of a noble civilization?

NOW IS YOUR TIME.

NOW IS YOUR OPPORTUNITY.

Read the Lesson on "DECISION" in this book. Resolve not to possess a "ZERO MIND," which means a mind of indifference, letting someone else do the things that you alone can do if your place in the Scale of Civilization is to be secured. There are three steps to "DECISION."—1. Action. 2. Action. 3. Action.

FIRST STEP:—Buy a few sheets of legal cap writing paper of good quality; ruled; four pages to each sheet; each page about eight inches wide, and slightly more than twelve inches long; take ruler and pen and draw down the middle of each page a line so as to make two columns, each containing about thirty lines and holding room for sixty names to each page; or 240 names to each sheet. Secure a fountain pen that will work. Invite some friend who writes or hand-prints a clear and neat style of letter, to inscribe the following FORM at the head of the first page of each sheet:

WE HEREBY ENDORSE THE "NO-PARTY" MOVEMENT AND PLEDGE OURSELVES TO SUPPORT ITS PLATFORM.

SECOND STEP:—Show this book that contains the Platform to your friends first; either have copies made of the Platform, or get some printed; keep the paper neat and clean in an envelope on which the names are to be written; see that the fountain pen responds eagerly; go about among your friends and secure their names to the Pledge of Support of the Platform; having these names to begin with, follow up the canvass among your acquaintances, and finally among the general public. While it is not necessary to have each local address, it may be a wise step to retain it; but there should be at the head of every list of pledgers the general address or residence of each group. If you wish, you may send a copy of your lists to Ralston Company, Hopewell, New Jersey. But you should keep the original lists locked up for safety; and should make a copy of the same for exhibition to candidates for election in the districts where such pledgers live and vote.

THIRD STEP:—Now to make the work effective, call together all the leading pledgers, or all of them if you can secure a hall for a meeting; and appoint a committee consisting of the most earnest and aggressive pledgers whose duty shall be to confer with all candidates whose election is to occur in the near future and who can be defeated by these pledgers unless they are given an absolute promise of support for the "NO-PARTY" MOVEMENT. These candidates if honest will give their promise in writing and through the press; for, as some of the most prominent men in public life have just said in no uncertain terms, "To pledge support for this No-Party Movement is the highest honor any man can confer on his constituents, or have conferred on him; for it ushers in a new era of genuine patriotism."

But that in reality, in every nook and corner of the land, wherever the soul of humanity aspires to breathe the air of freedom, where men and women love the soil that was bought with the blood of honored sacrifice when other tyrants forged their chains about the necks of patriots, where the sun shines on the humble cottage and the proud mansion with equal favor, where Nature has but one voice when proclaiming the gospel of eternal Liberty and in that voice re-kindles in the hearts of men the flaming hope of civilization,—there shall be blazoned the inspired message garbed in the garments of a new truth, that we are to establish here a government of the people.

CONCLUDING WORDS AND SUGGESTIONS

FIRST:—"AN INVENTORY OF YOURSELF."—What is your real worth? If merely living is all the value you possess, then the Inventory will include the market price of your body; which in average cases is somewhat as follows:

1. A man has enough fat to make seven bars of soap.
2. Enough iron for a medium sized nail.
3. Enough sugar to fill a shaker.
4. Enough lime to whitewash a chicken coop.
5. Enough phosphorus to make 2200 match tips.
6. Enough magnesium for one medical dose.
7. Enough potassium to explode a toy cannon.
8. Enough sulphur to rid a dog of fleas.
9. Enough water for a small-sized bath.
10. Enough salt to pickle a pound of pork.

And a few grains of other ingredients.

The commercial value at the highest market prices of these portions of his body would reach the total sum of ninety-eight cents.

A man is worth:

1. Exactly what these ingredients are worth; or
2. Exactly what value he has added to the cause of humanity in his life on earth; and this value is denoted by the place he occupies in the Scale of Civilization. It is no excuse that a man has obtained a living for himself and his family; for then he is only paying back to the soil what was taken out of it; he is moving in a circle; ending where he began. God and Nature have surcharged life with the message of progress. Man is the chosen instrument. If he turns his back on this command, and lives only for his own selfish purposes, his mind is at ZERO, and his inventoried value is ninety-eight cents.

SECOND:—"ACTION! ACTION! ACTION!"—Learn the difference between your brain and your mind. Cultivate the perfect health of your mind. Bring it to a state of crystal clearness. Acquire sound judgment in all matters. Rise to that height where you can discern all truth; even to the crest of the mountain top where you behold the truth of truths, the greatest of all laws, that Civilization waits on humanity to champion its

cause and to lift it out of the dregs of existence in which it lies helpless, pinioned to earth by its enemies. Learn to discover these enemies, who and what they are, and how to exterminate them. Then exterminate them. Be practical. Do real things. Make your mind clear enough to recognize the fact that the "No-Party" Movement is the first real thing to be put into action; and that when it wins its battle for Civilization it will sweep out of existence in one fell swoop the whole long train of evils and misfortunes that oppress the nation. The cancer being removed, the body will heal. Finally, make the Platform of the "No-Party" Movement your daily and perpetual guide.

THIRD:—"Educate the people."—Every great step in the progress of the world has been inaugurated by the education of large numbers of men and women in the work to be done. Educate your friends, your neighbors, your acquaintances. Our part of the work consists in preparing this course of instruction; while it is in a book at this time, it has not always been in printed form. Back of its preparation for a generation of years there has been a mountain of hard and intensive efforts to secure the thousands of facts and the coöperation of thousands of helpers from thousands of sources of information and advisory assistance, involving expenses that no one would be willing to incur unless with a deep conviction and belief in the urgent need of such a system as that which is now offered.

You are hereby given free permission to have printed as many copies of the Platform of the "No-Party" Movement as you wish, so that they may be circulated far and wide, and serve as the speediest means of carrying on the campaign of popular education. The expense should be very light if this is done by your local printer.

This book could be loaned by you, when you have finished its lessons, and by such circulation it should reach many persons in the course of time. But delay just now when the nation most needs protection from its slave-master, the politician, may cost you and the people vast sums of money in wasted public funds; so that taxes will be increased when, in fact, they should be lowered more than half what they are now. To avoid this delay we shall be pleased to coöperate with you by the method known as the educational campaign, which will solve this part of the problem.

PUBLISHERS' STATEMENT

THE EDUCATIONAL CAMPAIGN

REFERENCE HAS BEEN MADE on the preceding page of this book to the educational campaign as the most practical method of making known among the people the process whereby the greatest good can be accomplished in the adoption of swiftly moving events. There is no time to be lost. With taxes now more than double what they should be, and with a continued and uninterrupted flow of prosperity made impossible by the wild orgies of the politicians madly scrambling to buy their way into further terms of office through the most wasteful expenditure of the public funds whereby the already cruel burden of over-taxation will be still further increased, THERE IS NO TIME TO BE LOST!

The publishers of this system of popular education have already given their consent to the printing and circulating of that part of this book that contains the Platform of the "No-Party" Movement; and they release any copyright claims they own to that extent.

MORE THAN THIS, if you or any of your friends will secure one hundred Pledgers to this Platform in the manner stated in the final portion of this volume, we will forward to said Pledgers one copy each of the present ten dollar work, at a rate FAR BELOW COST,—namely, one dollar per copy,—to show to them our interest in giving this Educational Campaign the greatest encouragement possible. This offer is not permanent, as we cannot make so great a sacrifice without limitation. The further conditions are these:

At the dollar rate, the order must be for one hundred or more copies in one shipment to one address, with the cost of sending to be paid by the person ordering; and with the nearest express office stated plainly. If less than one hundred copies are ordered, the lowest price will be two dollars per copy, and we will prepay cost of sending to any part of the world. If you can afford it, you should make presentation copies to everybody you know everywhere.

Remit by money order, or by bank draft, to

RALSTON COMPANY,
HOPEWELL, NEW JERSEY.

COUNTWAY LIBRARY
HC 263R 0